This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.



https://books.google.com



This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.



https://books.google.com



Barrlay's Erlogues







Digitized by Google

Barclay's Ecloques

EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY

Original Series, No. 175

1928 (for 1927)

PRICE 25s.

Attention Patron:

This volume is too fragile for any future repair. Please handle with great care.

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARY-CONSERVATION & BOOK REPAIR

Barclay's Ecloques

EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY

Briginal Series, No. 175

1928 (for 1927)

PRICE 25s.

Certayne Egloges of Alexander Barclay Prieft,

Whereof the first three conteyne the miseryes of Courtiers and Courtes of all princes in generall,

Gathered out of a booke named in Latin,

BRIE CVRIALIVM, compiled by Eneas Siluine Poet and Oratour.

The Prologe.

who formum Poeten destrike Apalen nine with witteligited, freih, pregnant and divine, App, dailigi masse in Arie lublianciali: App, dailigi masse in Arie lublianciali, them by the my heavy Cangadian, we in hypothogopological applications are in hypothogopological to applications are in hypothogopological to applications are applied applications of the formum of th And to be insert fruitleffer, and august in unpriving. Byen by their institute for any and ground their institute for the continue for the continue for their institute for their institut

Cohper matter, like as these children bo,
Dollich first bit to creepe, and astecowards to go.
Dollich first bit to creepe, and astecowards to go.
The bitter boundes that their from per seed.
Dare not should that their from per seed.
Dare not should that their from per seed.
Dare not should that the shoot be not perfit
Dare not should that the shoot be sole,
Jos bit and childrant content all thing be bolded
should the should be should be sole.
The should be should be should be sole.
The should be shoul Den leing some unen haue in the fame betite,

3 there greet instance 3 mene the same persist

3 there greet instance 3 mene the same persist

3 there greet instance 3 mene the same persist

3 there greet instance 3 mene the same persist

3 there is the greet greet in the same persist

4 there is the greet greet in the same playme tracking

5 there we greet greet greet in the of eloquence.

5 there we greet the mene greet greet greet greet

5 there we greet the greet greet greet greet

5 there is greet greet greet greet greet

5 the better happening to every persist

5 the this ony labour the live of same greet

5 that this ony labour the live of same leffer,

5 that this ony labour the live of same leffer,

5 the this ony labour the live of same leffer,

5 the this ony labour the live of same leffer,

5 the this ony labour the live of same leffer,

5 the this ony labour the live of same leffer,

5 the this ony labour the live of same leffer,

5 the this ony labour the live of same leffer,

5 the this ony labour the live of same leffer,

5 the same safest meet and before the former

5 the live of the labour of the labour of britine,

3 the man safest meet multaing to citize.

4 the same safest meet multaing to citize.

5 the labour of the creek greek greek greet

5 the could be source and before they before

5 the same safest meet multaing to citize.

Title-page of the Eclogues, appended to Cawood's edition of the Ship of Fools, 1570.

The Ecloques of Alexander Barclay

FROM THE ORIGINAL EDITION

BY

JOHN CAWOOD

EDITED

WITH AN INTRODUCTION AND NOTES

 \mathbf{BY}

BEATRICE WHITE, M.A.

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY

BY HUMPHREY MILFORD, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

AMEN HOUSE, E.C. 4

M DCCCC XXVIII

820.6 E13 no.175

PRINTED IN ENGLAND
AT THE DE LA MORE PRESS
BY ALEXANDER MORING LTD.

Fire Replacement Harding 9-26-50 72111

> To Professor N. W. Reed

PREFACE

I should like to take this opportunity of thanking all those who have helped with the making of this book. In particular I am indebted to Mr. Leslie E. Bliss, Librarian of the H. E. Huntington Library, San Gabriel, California, who, at the request of Professor A. W. Pollard, C.B., very kindly sent me readings from the Library's unique edition of the Fourth Eclogue, printed by Pynson; to Mr. H. J. Byrom, for an important reference, and last, but not least, to Professor A. W. Reed, University of London, under whom my studies on Barclay were carried through at King's College, for his unfailing help and encouragement.

In this edition the punctuation of the English and Latin originals has been preserved, as contributing to the interest of the text. For the rather formidable list of errata I ask the indulgence of the reader. The large proportion of Latin prose and verse and its precise arrangement on the page, made the preparation of the edition an exacting task for both editor and

printers.

I hope that the inclusion of the Latin sources of the Eclogues will be found useful by everyone who is interested in Tudor translators and their methods.

B. W.

CONTENTS

							PAGE
Preface							
Introducti	on .					•	i
Eclogue I			•	•	•	•	I
Eclogue II			•	•		•	51
Eclogue II	ı.		•	•		•	107
Eclogue IV	•	•	•	•	•	•	140
Eclogue V					٠		181
Notes		•	•	•			219

LIST OF ERRATA

ECLOGUE I

l. 1104. For 'As as' read 'As an.'

ECLOGUE II

p. 73. Latin, l. 5. For 'quamis' read 'quamuis.' 1. 1292. Supply footnote, Cawood 'not.'

ECLOGUE III

1. 300. For 'in' read 'in'.'

1. 523. Supply footnote, Cawood 'Cornix.'

ECLOGUE IV

1. 887. For 'stature' read 'stature'.'

1. 1136. For 'Cornix' read 'Cornix'.

ECLOGUE V

l. 220. For 'have' read 'haue.'

1. 803. For 'a[v]owe' read 'a[u]owe.'

p. 212. Latin, l. 8. For 'qæsitas' read 'quæsitas.'

1. 977. For 'Vice' read 'Uice.'

Notes

p. 219, last line. For 'J. Humphrey Powell' read 'Humphrey Powell.

p. 222, last line. For 'librairn' read 'libraire.' p. 228. For Note 12 read Note 10 (cont.).

p. 232. Note 1, Page 32. For 'critur' read 'oritur.' p. 247. Note 1, Page 103. For 'not read 'not.'

p. 258. Footnote 1. For 'dea bergières' read 'des bergières.'

p. 261. French, l. 2. For 'haute monts' read 'hauts monts.'

p. 267. Note 2, Page 197, l. 12. For 'amibat' read 'ambibat.'

INTRODUCTION

THE LIFE OF ALEXANDER BARCLAY

A LEXANDER BARCLAY'S nationality has been the subject of a long and untiring controversy. It seems probable that he was born about the year 1476; for internal evidence points strongly to the fact that the Eclogues were written in the early years of Henry VIII's reign (1513 or 1514), and in the Prologue to these poems, Barclay speaks of his being in age 'fortie yere save twayne.'

The mass of critical opinion supports the theory that the poet was of Scottish origin. John Bale, bishop of Ossory, wavers in his statements, and finally refuses to commit himself. In his *Index Britanniæ Scriptorum*, or Autograph Notebook, Barclay is referred to as 'Scotus,' on the authority of 'Nicolaus Brigan et alii,' and 'Anglus, on the authority of 'John Allen.' Barclay's name appears in the *Additio* of the 1548 dition of the *Catalogus*, followed by a short comment, 'Alexander Barkeley, Scotus, rhetor ac poeta insignis.'

¹ Nicholas Brigan or Brigham—mentioned by Bale (Scriptores, 1557-9) as Latin scholar and antiquarian, who gave up literature to practise in the law courts and who flourished in 1550. Pits adds that he was a good orator and no common poet, and that in 1555 he built a tomb for the bones of Chaucer in Westminster Abbey. He is possibly to be identified with Nicholas Brigham, a 'teller' of the exchequer, who died in 1558. D. N. B.

² John Allen. The identification of Allen is difficult. In two instances Bale notes—'ex Joanne Alen pictore,' in a third—'ex studio Joannis Alen,' and in a fourth—'ex officina Joannis Alen.' He may have been a printer or a painter and is not to be confounded with the English divine (1476-1534) who in 1528 was elected archbishop of Dublin and who met a violent death in 1534 at the hands of the followers of Lord Thomas Fitzgerald.

³ 1548. *Illustr. Maioris Britanniæ Scriptorum*. Joannem Overton: Gippeswici.

In the later' and considerably larger edition of his work Bale says of Barclay: 'quem alii Scotum alii Anglu fuisse contendut.' Pitsæus' gives his verdict in the Relationum Historicarum de Rebus Anglicis—'Alexander Barcleius, quibusdam Scotus fuisse videtur, sed Anglus vere fuit, patria, ut probabile est, Devoniensis.'

Holinshed³ definitely states that the poet was 'a Scot' and Dempster⁴ follows him. Wadding is non-committal—'Alexander Barcleius, de cujus ortu Scoti et Angli contendunt.' Wood⁵ is more courageous—'Alexander de Barklay seems to have been born at or near a town so called in Somersetshire.' Warton⁶ thinks that Barclay 'most probably was of Devonshire or Gloucestershire.' Ritson,⁷ Irving,⁸ Mackenzie,⁹ Sibbald¹⁰ and Bliss¹¹ strongly adhere to the theory of Scottish birth. That there is good contemporary evidence for the plausibility of this theory has been noticed by more recent critics.

In 1564 William Bullein, 12 a native of Ely, and a well-

² Relationum Historicarum de Rebus Anglicis MDC XIX, p. 745.

- ³ Holinshed. *Chronicle*, p. 1087. 'Alexander Barkleie a Scot, a notable poet, and a good rhetorician, departed this life in the yeare one thousand five hundred fiftie and two.'
- 4 Dempster. Historia Ecclesiastica, p. 106 and p. 96.

5 Anthony Wood. Athenæ Oxonienses. Vol. I, pp. 205-9.

6 Warton. History of English Poetry. Edition 1778. Vol. II, p. 240.

7 Ritson. Bibliographia Poetica, pp. 44-46.

- 8 Irving. History of Scottish Poetry.
- 9 Mackenzie. Lives and Characters of Scottish Writers. Vol. II, pp. 287-295.
- 10 Sibbald. Chronicle of Scottish Poetry. Vol. II, pp. 390.7.
- 11 Bliss. Notes to Wood's Athenæ.
- ¹² Bulleyn or Bullein. The dedicatory epistle of his Dialogue was addressed to 'Maister Edward Barrette of Belhous of Essex Esquie.' and dated 'This twelfe of March 1564.' The title-page says, 'Newly corrected,' but no earlier edition is known to exist. It is probable that 'newly corrected' was a publisher's flourish, and that there was no earlier impression of the book. It was reissued in 1573 and again in

¹ 1557-1559. Scriptorum illustriū maioris Brytannie. Apud Joannem Oporinum. Basiliæ, p. 723.

known physician, published his 'Dialogue bothe pleasaunte and pietifull, wherein is a goodly regimente against the fever Pestilence with a consolacion and comfort against death.' This contains a good deal of medical lore, interspersed with amusing observations and descriptions. Among the latter is an elaborate account of Parnassus, put into the mouth of Crispine, an apothecary, who, having mentioned Homer, Hesiod, Ennius and Lucan, proceeds to describe Gower, Lidgate, Chaucer, Skelton and Barclay.

The notice of Barclay is not a long one, but its im-

portance is vital to the biographer:

'Then Bartlet, with an hoopyng russet long coate, with a pretie hoode in his necke and five knottes upon his girdle after Francis tricks. He was borne beyonde the cold river of Twede.'

This piece of evidence, coming as it does, from a contemporary and from an Ely man, is a valuable aid in deciding the issue of a much-debated problem.

Barclay himself does not shed much light on the mystery of his birth. He seems to have admired the Scottish king, for the *Ship of Fools*, written at St. Mary Ottery in Devonshire, 1508-9, contains six² stanzas devoted to vigorous praise of James IV.

These six stanzas follow immediately after some adulatory lines on Henry VIII which were more or less obligatory in a long pretentious poem and which the poet had adapted from Locher's praise of the Emperor Maximilian, noting the fact in the margin, thus—

^{1578,} and must have been fairly popular, for Nash refers to it in his 'Address to all Christian Readers,' prefixed to 'Have with you to Saffron Waldon,' 1596.

¹ There is a valuable account of William Bullein in A. H. Bullen's Elizabethans.

² Stanzas 1570-1575. The chapter in Barclay is entitled 'Of the ruyne and decay of the holy fayth catholyke and dymynucion of the Empyre.' Pynson, 1509, fol. ccxii, Cawood, 1570; fol. 200, Jamieson, p. 192. Vol. II.

'Mutatur laus maximiliani romanorum regis in laudem

henrici octavi anglorum regis.'

The lines on James IV of Scotland are original and not called for by the context. In the margin Barclay writes:

'Addicio alexandri Barclay. Jacobi scotorum regis strenuissimi a magnanimitate laus summa.'

James is represented as prudent, strong, magnanimous, and bold. There is a personal tone about the stanzas, as if Barclay had more than an Englishman's interest in Scottish affairs. He even takes the trouble to write an acrostic on Jacobus!

st. 1572:

'In prudence pereles is this moste comely kynge A nd as for his strength and magnanymyte C oncernynge his noble dedes in every thynge O ne founde on grounde lyke to hym can nat be B y byrth borne to boldnes and audacyte U nder the bolde planet of Mars the champyon S urely to subdue his ennemyes echone.'

But the Scottish king is poor, and here there is a very strong personal flavour:

st. 1573:

'Mars hath hym chosyn: all other set asyde To be in practyse of Batayle without pere Save ryches lacketh his manfull myght to gyde He hath nat plentye of all thynge as is here The cause is that stormes in season of the yere Destroyeth the corne engendrynge so scarsnes Which thynge moche hurteth this Prynces worthynes.'

Such lines appear to spring from strong national feeling, and written as they were just a few years before



¹ Pompen. English versions of the Ship of Fools, p. 154.

Flodden Field, they seem to be a possible testimony that the man who composed them was Scottish in sym-

pathy and tradition if not actually by birth.

On the other hand it should be remembered that the bulk of the Ship of Fools was written during the reign of Henry VII, and that the praises of Henry VIII were originally intended as eulogies of his father and adapted to meet altered circumstances after his death. In this case it is not improbable that the whole passage may be an elaborate and diplomatic reflection of Henry VII's policy of peace with Scotland. Both Ferdinand of Aragon and Henry exerted themselves to the utmost to detach the Scots from their hereditary alliance with France, and in 1503 this was thought to have been effected by the marriage of Henry's eldest daughter, Margaret, to the Scottish King, James IV.

There are numerous other references to Scots and Scotland scattered throughout Barclay's works, but none with such a distinct personal colouring. However, in the Mirror of Good Maners (Pynson c. 1523, Cawood 1570) the following stanza occurs, and has not, I think, been noticed before. It is quite original and gratuitous and occurs in the section of the poem devoted to a discussion of 'Temperance,' with the title, 'Of the

duetie of a Citizen anenst a forriner':

'When from this wretched life at last thou must depart, And come to heaven gates to see the eternall king, It shall not be asked what countrey man thou art, Frenche, English, Scot, Lombard, Picard or Fleming, But onely shalbe asked thy merite and living, A poore Scot of good life shall finde him better then, Then some riche Lumbarde, or noble English man.'

There is a suspicion of sadness here that would seem to indicate that Barclay had not always found kind treatment in the country of his adoption.

¹Pynson's edition sign. g. 6. Cawood's edition sign. f. 5 v.

Digitized by Google

Although it appears likely that Barclay was of Scottish nationality, it is only fair to those biographers who held an opposite view, to state that there is a probability that Barclay may have been born of Scottish parents in England, and have inherited a respect and love for Scottish traditions from them.

All through his life Barclay was connected with the southern counties, and there is nothing strange in the fact that Wood should assign him to Somersetshire, or Warton' to Devonshire or Gloucestershire. Poor Wood has been severely censured by Irving for calling the poet Alexander de Barklay, and for saying that he probably came from a place of the same name in Somerset. He is justified in the one instance because Barclay himself, in the uncertain spelling of the time, writes his name 'Alexander de Barklay' in his translation of the Prologue of James Locher, introducing the Ship of Fools; and in the other because there is, in spite of Irving's statement to the contrary, a place-name Berkeley in Somersetshire.

In John Collinson's *History of Somerset*,⁵ there is a description of Berkeley, a small parish in the hundred of Frome. Moreover, the historian of the county says:

'This parish gave birth and name to Alexander de Berkley or Barcley, an elegant writer of the sixteenth century.'

The Gloucestershire Berkeleys were a very ancient noble family. According to the genealogical tree included in Fosbroke's *History of Gloucester*, the Scottish Barclays descended from the sixth son, Richard, of

History of English Poetry. Ed. 1778. Vol. II, p. 240.

² Athenæ Oxonienses.

³ History of Scottish Poetry.

⁴ Pynson, fol. vi; Jamieson, p. 5.

⁵ History of Somerset. Vol. II, p. 202.

⁶ History of Gloucester. Vol. I, p. 451.

Maurice, third Lord of Berkeley. A History of the Scottish Barclays, compiled a few years ago, mentions:

'The Scottish Barclays are cadets of the ancient House of Berkeley in Gloucestershire.'

The name Alexander Barclay seems to have been quite a common one, for it occurs frequently in the 'History' of the main branch of the Scottish family, though there is no reference which could possibly be applied to the poet. It is not outrageous, then, to connect him with Gloucestershire, since the powerful family, of which he was to be a not insignificant member, had its origin there.

Nothing but the intimate knowledge Barclay displays in the *Ship of Fools* of the district, and the fact that he was employed at the College of Saint Mary, Ottery, could authorize Warton and Pits² before him, to claim Devonshire as the county of the poet's birth.

But the authority of such facts is valuable authority, and completely justifies the attempt to associate Barclay with a county obviously familiar to him, when so much of his life is shrouded in obscurity.

Jamieson³ adduces the Scottish element in Barclay's vocabulary as a very strong proof of his Scottish origin. But, as Aurelius Pompen⁴ has remarked in his book on the English Versions of the Ship of Fools, the words cited by Jamieson as typically Scotch at this period, were not exclusively Scotch but common in the dialectal English of the day. Theories based on words when the language was in a state of flux, will not hold water.

If he were born in Scotland, and it is impossible to be dogmatic about such a very uncertain matter, Barclay

¹ History of the Scottish Barclays, 1915, p. 1.

² Relationum Historicarum de Rebus Anglicis MDCXIX, p. 745. 'Alexander Barcleius . . . patria, ut probabile est, Devoniensis.'

³ Jamieson, p. xxx, Ship of Fools. 2 Vols, 1874.

⁴ P. 261. Note 2.

was for all essential purposes an English literary figure, and must have crossed the border early. Frequent allusions to Croydon in his 'Eclogues' would seem to promise an early acquaintance with the place—indeed, it might be inferred that the poet had resided there as a boy:

'While I in youth in Croydon towne did dwell,'

if it were not dangerous to infer anything from the tantalising medley of personal and impersonal remarks in his pastoral poems. A glance at the next line:

'Often to the court I coles brought to sell'

forbids any too easy assumption. However, the placename appears very often, and Barclay was buried at Croydon,' so some sort of connection with the town appears obvious.

There is no record of Barclay's attendance at either of the English Universities, but Wood assigns him to Oxford, particularly to Oriel, of which Thomas Cornish, later a patron of the poet's, was Provost (1493-1507). From an allusion to Cambridge in the Eclogues, Warton assumes that Barclay studied there:

'Once in Cambridge I heard a scoller say.'

It was quite customary for Scottish students to attend English Universities and Barclay may have studied at Oxford or at Cambridge, but in the absence of any definite and trustworthy information it is impossible to do more than conjecture. He certainly obtained a degree, for the title-page of his translation of Sallust's Jugurthine War alludes to him as 'Syr Alexander Barclay, preest.' From the various references to foreign universities in his works, it might be assumed that Barclay, like Colet and many another Tudor scholar, travelled and attended

¹ Lyson's *Environs of London*. Notice of Parish Register at Croydon. 'June 10th 1552 Alexander Barkley sepult.' Vol. I, p. 193.

some of the well-known continental seats of learning. It is more than probable that he spent some time in Paris. A chapter in the *Ship of Fools*¹ is devoted to the discussion of 'Unprofitable Study,' and in his *Addicio* to this, Barclay confesses that his student days had been full of folly.

st. 431:

'The great foly/the pryde/and the enormyte
Of our studentis/and theyr obstynate errour
Causeth me to wryte two sentences or thre
More than I fynde wrytyn in myne actoure
The tyme hath ben whan I was conductoure
Of moche foly/which nowe my mynde doth greve
Wherfor of this shyp syns I am governoure.
I dare be bold myne owne vyce to repreve.'

It is difficult to imagine the sober, heavily moral Barclay of the later poems indulging in any wanton fun! But the lines are indubitable proof of his having been a student. In the same chapter of the Ship Barclay abandons himself pretty vigorously to the pleasure of satirising the folly of Logicians. The following stanza is original, and is thought by Pompen to have a direct reference to the two schools of Scholastic Philosophy in Paris, the Scotists and the Nominalists, whose protagonists were respectively Pierre Tateret or Tarteret and Thomas Bricot.

st. 424:

'There is nought else but Est and non est
Blaberynge and chydynge / as it were beawlys wyfe
They argue nought els but to prove man a beest
Homo est Asinus is cause of moche stryf
Thus passe forth these folys the dayes of theyr lyfe
In two syllabis / not gyvynge advertence
To other cunnynge / doctryne / nor scyence.'

¹ Pynson, fol. lx; Cawood, fol. 52; Jamieson, p. 142.

This is possibly a reaction from the elaborate technicalities Barclay had been forced to endure in the lecture-room of Tarteret or Bricot.

Very probably, also, Barclay was acquainted with Robert Gaguin, the great French humanist, or at least, with the humanist circle in Paris. For in Barclay's version of Brant's Narrenschiff occurs a chapter on Worldly Fools, which has no parallel in Locher nor in Brant, and which consequently does not appear in the versions of Rivière, Drouyn or Watson. In the margin of his edition the English poet annotates:

'Scribitur in fatuum nimis mundo confidentem: et est carmen dni Roberti Gaguini.'

This Latin poem of Gaguin's, De fatuis mundanis, was printed anonymously, as Pompen observes,² at the end of the French edition of Locher's translation of the Narrenschiff.

The striking thing is, not that Barclay incorporated the poem into his work, for Badius did the same, but that he should know its authorship.³ Here, if anywhere, is a proof that Barclay had indeed been to Paris and was intimate with the humanists to whom no work of Gaguin's, however fugitive, would be unknown.

Bale attributes to Barclay, on the authority of John Alen, the Castle of Labour, a translation of Pierre Gringoire's Chasteau de Labour, 1499. In spite of Professor A. W. Pollard's statement to the contrary, there is a good deal of reason to doubt this attribution of the work to Barclay; but if it is his, it must have been undertaken at the instigation of Antoine Vérard, the eminent Paris

¹ Entitled 'Of folys that ar over worldly.' Pynson, fol. cclxv; Cawood, fol. 252; Jamieson, Vol. II, p. 317.

² English versions of the Ship of Fools, p. 103. Paris, Geoffroy de Marnef, 8th March, 1498; Lyons, Jacques Sacon, 28th June, 1498.

³ There is a probability that Barclay may have 'oversene' Badius's work, La Nef des Folles, 1498, 1500, and the Navis Stultifera, 1505.

printer, while the poet was a student of the University,

c. 1500-1503.

The first trustworthy notice of biographical importance dates from 1509, when Richard Pynson published Barclay's translation of Brant's *Narrenschiff* with the title *The Ship of Fools*. Barclay wrote his translation at Ottery in Devonshire:

'This present Boke named the Shyp of folys of the worlde was translated in the College of saynt mary Otery in the counte of Devonshyre: out of Laten/Frenche/and Doche into Englysshe tonge by Alexander Barclay *Preste*: and at that tyme Chaplen in the sayd College. translated the yere of our Lorde God M.CCCCC viii. Inprentyd in the Cyte of London in Fletestre at the signe of Saynt George. By Rycharde Pynson to hys Coste and charge: Ended the yere of our Saviour M.d.ix. The. xiiii. day of December.'

On his return from the Continent Barclay must have entered Holy Orders. He dedicated his work to Thomas Cornish, suffragan bishop of Bath and Wells and titular bishop of Tyne, who had, it seems, ordained him (quia sacros ad ordines per te sublimatus et promotus'), and bestowed benefits on him ('multisque aliis tuis beneficiis ditatus.') Cornish was warden of the college of Saint Mary, Ottery, from December 1st, 1459-June, 1511, and Barclay addresses his ecclesiastical superior in a humble strain:

'Venerandissimo in Christo Patri ac domino: domino Thomæ Cornisshe Tenensis pontifici, ac diocesis Badonensis Suffraganio vigilantissimo, suæ paternitatis, capellanus humilimus Alexander Barclay, sui ipsius recommendationem cum omni summissione et reverentia.'

The College at Ottery was founded by John Grandisson, bishop of Exeter, in 1337, 'to the honour of

Christ Jesus, the blessed Virgin Mary, St. Edward King and Confessor and all Saints.' In his foundation letter Grandisson describes minutely the personnel of the College. It is to consist of four principal officers, a Warden, a Minister, a Precentor and a Sacristan; four simple canons; eight choral vicars in priest's orders; one 'presbyter parochialis'; one 'presbyter matutinalis'; and 'unus qui capellanus beate Marie nuncupetur'; together with two clerks called 'aquebajuli,' eight other clerks called 'secondaries,' eight choir boys and a 'magister scolarum.'

Pompen² has remarked that since Barclay refers to himself as 'capellanus' and 'chaplen,' he must have held the office of 'capellanus beate Marie' at Saint Mary Ottery. This assumption is justified by allusions of a personal nature in the *Ship of Fools*. The most amusing as well as the most interesting of these is preluded by a

Latin title:

'Alexander Barklay ad fatuos ut dent locum octo secundariis beate marie de Oterey qui quidem prima huius ratis transtra merentur.'

The chapter embodying³ the stanza is entitled:

'Of suche as nedys wyll continue in theyr foly nat withstandynge holsom erudicion,'

and attention is drawn to the satire in the Register where mention is made of:

'An addiction of the secundaries of Otery saynt Mary/in Devynshyre.'

st. 531.

'Soft folys soft/a lytell slacke your pace Till I have space you to order by degre

² English versions of the Ship of Fools, p. 284.

¹ G. Oliver. *Monasticon Diœcesis Exoniensis*, p. 265. Ordinatio fundatoris ecclesiæ collegiatæ, S. Mariæ de Otery per Pontificem Romanum ratificata.

³ Pynson, fol. lxxij; Cawood, fol. 66; Jamieson, p. 175.

I have eyght neyghbours/that firste shall have a place

Within this my shyp/for they most worthy be They may theyr lernynge receyve costeles and fre. Theyr wallys abuttynge and ioynynge to the scoles.

No thynge they can/yet nought wyll they lerne nor se

Therfore shall they gyde this one shyp of foles.'

A good deal of exasperation finds expression here, and it is easy to understand the source of it when one has discovered what Barclay's duties consisted of in his capacity as 'capellanus,' and when one has located the 'secondaries' successfully. Grandisson among his definitions gives the careful instruction:

'Volumus preterea quod pueri choriste dicte ecclesie ad loca secundariorum, cum ad virilem vocem pervenerint, necnon secundarii, ad gradum vicariorum pre aliis extraneis ceteris paribus admittantur.'

This is further amplified in the 'Statuta collegii Sancte Marie de Otery'2:

'Item statuimus quod nullus ad gradum secundarii ibidem citra 19^m annum admittatur, sed semper provideatur quod competentis sit stature et, voce puerili permutata, sonoritatem in voce virili, et scienciam legendi et cantandi habeat competentem.'

Choir boys could become 'secondaries' if their voices had broken and if they could intone!

The relations between the 'capellanus' and the 'octo clerici qui secundarii dicantur' are made clear in the foundation letter and the Statutes. Barclay had to

G. Oliver. Monasticon Dioecesis Exoniensis, p. 265.

² G. Oliver. *Monasticon Dioecesis Exoniensis*, p. 268. 'Statuta collegii Sancte Marie de Otery.'

combine the duties of librarian and instructor to the choirboys.

'Prefatus vero capellanus beate Marie habeat curam et custodiam librorum et ornamentorum ejusdem capelle ex comissione et tradicione sacriste predicti, et ad missam ejusdem Virginis pulset per se vel alium, puerosque choristas tam in cantibus quam instrumentis organicis doceat et informet.'

He had to supervise the 'secondaries':

'Item statuimus quod cantor et capallanus beate Marie per se vel alios teneantur semper pueros choristas et clericos de secunda forma ad hoc habiles in cantu organico et organicis instrumentis informare; et videant quod tam clerici secundarii quam pueri frequentent missam beate Marie, vel gravissime puniantur.'²

He was responsible for their punctuality:

'Item injungimus in virtute obediencie tam cantori quam sacriste ac eciam capellano beate Marie quod videant qui secundarii tarde venerint ad missam beate Marie vel male ibi se gerunt, et eos faciant puniri per custodem et senescallos sicut malos et ingratos beate Marie servos, si ejusdem Virginis adjutorium in hora mortis desiderant optinere.'

It must have been after a particularly strenuous time with the 'secondaries' and probably with painful memories of their 'moche foly' as choir boys, that Barclay wrote his vigorous indictment of them and sent them off for ever to Narrogonia.

For his duties as 'capellanus' Barclay received an allowance of eightpence per week besides a yearly

P. 266. Monasticon Dioecesis Exoniensis. G. Oliver.

² P. 269. Monasticon Dioecesis Exoniensis. G. Oliver.

³ P. 260. Monasticon Dioecesis Exoniensis. G. Oliver.

stipend of twelve shillings; but exacting as they were, they evidently left him plenty of leisure to devote to his literary labours. So Herculean a task as the translation of the *Narrenschiff* could not be accomplished in a day, and Barclay must have spent many pleasant, studious hours composing the work by which his name will always be remembered, in the library of the College at Ottery, which is known to have possessed a large number of valuable books.¹

One or two references made in the Ship of Fools to actual persons, shed some light on this period of Barclay's life. First of all there was his 'welbeloved frende syr John Bysshop' of Exeter,' of whom Barclay wrote: st. 1788:

'Wysdome shall men avaunce unto honour So Barclay wyssheth and styll shall tyll he dye Parfytely pray to god our creatour That vertuous men and wyse may have degre (As they ar worthy) of lawde and dygnyte But namely to his frende bysshop by name Before all other desyreth he the same.'

st. 1789:

'Whiche was the first oversear of this warke And unto his frende gave his advysement It nat to suffer to slepe styll in the darke But to be publysshyd abrode and put to prent To thy monycion my bysshop I assent Besechynge god that I that day may se That thy honour may prospere and augment So that thy name and offyce may agre.'

The marginal note is not very helpful:

'Familiarem suum Johannem bisshop de eo benemeritum commendat.'

¹ G. Oliver. Monasticon Dioecesis Exoniensis, p. 261 (note).

² Chapter entitled 'The description of a wyse man,' Pynson, fol. ccxlvii; Cawood, fol. 234; Jamieson, p. 272. Vol. II.

Bishop cannot have been a well-known person as he has completely eluded the viligance of the historians. Perhaps, as Pompen suggests, and as his title of 'sir' indicates, he was a priest of the neighbourhood. In any case, whoever he was, he had shown marked kindness to Barclay, had read through his translation and had advised him to have it printed. So we owe the *Ship* to his persuasory powers!

In his chapter entitled 'Of the Extorcion of Knyghtis,' Barclay writes four original stanzas praising his 'mayster Kyrkham' and damning one 'Mansell of

Otery':

st. 1158:

'Good offycers ar good and commendable
And manly knyghtes that lyve in rightwysenes;
But they that do nat ar worthy of a bable
Syns by theyr pryde pore people they oppres
My mayster kyrkham for his perfyte mekenes
And supportacion of men in povertye
Out of my shyp shall worthely be fre.'

st. 1159:

'I flater nat I am his true servytour

His chaplayne and bede man whyle my lyfe shall
endure

Requyrynge god to exalt hym to honour And of his Prynces favour to be sure For as I have sayd I knowe no creature More manly rightwyse wyse discrete and sad But thoughe he be good/yet other ar als bad.'

st. 1160:

'They shall unnamyd my shyppis have in cure And other offycers who so ever they be Whiche in extorcion and falshode them inure

¹ English versions of the Ship of Fools, p. 85.

² Pynson, fol. clxi; Cawood, fol. 152; Jamieson, p. 80. (Vol. II-)

Hopynge by the same to come to dignyte And by extorcion to augment theyr degre Mansell of Otery for powlynge of the pore Were nat his great wombe/here sholde have an ore.'

st. 1161:

'But for his body is so great and corporate
And so many burdens his brode back doth charge
If his great burthen cause hym to come to late
Yet shall the knave be Captayne of a barge
Where as ar bawdes/and so sayle out at large
About our shyp to spye about for prayes
For therupon hath he lyved all his dayes.'

Kirkham is a historical name, and in his Worthies of Devon John Prince says that a Sir John Kirkham, whose arms were 'Argent 3 Lions rampant Gules, within a Bordure ingrained Sable,' was High-Sheriff of Devon, 1523, and a great benefactor to Honiton. He is not to be confused with the Sir John Kirkham, who, according to Izacke,2 was High-Sheriff in 1507, and whose Arms were different—'Or on a bend Gules 3 Mullets Argent.' Barclay must have received more than a little kindness from Kirkham, but it is difficult to infer from his fervent commendation the exact nature of the benefits his 'mayster' bestowed on him. From the phrase 'true servytour, chaplayne and bede man' it is just possible to assume that Barclay may have been appointed private chaplain to the knight; but then the following words, 'whyle my lyfe shall endure' are a difficulty, besides the fact that at this time his chief business was that of 'Chaplen in the College of saynt Mary Otery.' The freedom of figurative speech must always be allowed to a poet, however, and perhaps

¹ Published 1701, p. 434.

² Richard Izacke, *Antiquities of the City of Exeter*, 1667. Appendix. 'A perfect Catalogue of all the Sheriffs of the County of Devon, with their several coats of armory described.'

Barclay's praise was anticipatory rather than retro-

spective!

That objectionable person, Mansell of Otery, whose hobby was 'powlynge of the pore,' remains a mystery. His identity is difficult, indeed impossible, to establish, for no facts, as Pompen regrets,' have been recorded in the Devonshire Histories which could have reference to such a man. Perhaps he was a tax-collector of the Empson and Dudley type; and perhaps Mansell was not his real name. One thing is certain, that Barclay's verses were aimed at a living target—that the object of his satire really existed.

Barclay was not free from worldly care in his quiet retreat at Ottery. He has occasion to indulge his sarcasm in stanza 44 of the *Ship*, where he pillories another *bête-noire*, the 'Person of Honyngton.' He is reproaching the clergy for their slackness:

st. 44:

But if I durst trouth playnely utter and expresse, This is the special cause of this Inconvenience. That gretest foles/and fullest of lewdnes Havynge least wyt: and symplest Science Ar fyrst promoted: and have greatest reverence. For if one can flater/and bere a hawke on his Fyst, He shalbe made Person of Honyngton or of Clyst.'

st. 45:

But he that is in Stody ay ferme and diligent.
And without al favour prechyth Chrystys lore
Of al the Comontye nowe adayes is sore shent.
And by Estates thretened to Pryson oft therfore.
Thus what avayle is it/to us to Stody more:
To knowe outher scripture/trouth/wysedom/or vertue

Syns fewe/or none without favour dare them shewe.'

¹ English versions of the Ship of Fools, p. 170.

xviii

² The chapter entitled, 'Inprofytable bokes.' Pynson, fol. xiii; Cawood, fol. 1; Jamieson, p. 19.

Poor Barclay! The 'Person of Honyngton' was anathema to him, no doubt. The rectors of Honiton from 1500-1527 were John Yeate, who died in 1505, and Henry Ferman, or Feyrman, who seems to have held the living from 17th May, 1505, to 16th April, 1527. It is probably, Pompen notes, to Ferman that Barclay refers here. The patron of the living was Sir William Courtenay, Knight, and possibly the translator of the Narrenschiff and Ferman had been rivals for his favour. That the latter had won the day, and the rectory, by the employment of a little judicious flattery and an efficient knowledge of hawking seems to have rankled in Barclay's mind.4

The Parson of Clyst cannot be summoned from the shades, for Clyst is such a ubiquitous name in Devonshire, Clyst-Hidon, Clyst St. George, Clyst St. Mary, Clist St. Lawrence, Clist St. Gabriel, and Clist St. Michael all being benefices in the neighbourhood of

Walter Dudman was appointed Warden of the College, October 16th 1518. He was succeeded by Oliver Smith, June 26th, 1525, who with Roger Bramston, minister, subscribed to the King's supremacy, July 12th, 1534.

¹ G. Oliver. Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Devon. Vol. II, p. 77.

² Feyrman's will is dated 7th November, 1526. ³ English versions of the Ship of Fools, p. 207.

⁴ Henry Feyrman's will which exists at Somerset House (152 b, 17 Porch) reveals him as a generous man. He calls himself 'chaunter of saint Mary Ottrye' and requests that his body be buried 'within the newe porche of Ottrye.' To the 'newe werke of the parishe church there' he bequeaths 20 shillings, and 'to the Colege there of Ottrye for to have a perpetuall masse kept and saide at the awter there of saint Antony for me and maister Dodman, to be ordred by my executors and the maisters of the said college, 50 marks.' He leaves money for the glazing of three windows 'of the newe ambulatory within the parishe churche of Honyngton,' and treats his servants generously, leaving to two a year's wages and their livery and 'to every of them a horse.' Feyrman was probably an Ottery man and well known to Ottery people. The mention of 'Maister Doctor Bromstone mynister of Ottorye,' 'Maister Olyver Smyth, Wardeyn there,' and 'Sir John Fychett, Sexton there,' confirms his connection with the place.

Ottery, that it is difficult to decide which is meant. Perhaps it is just as well that he remains anonymous—

requiescat in pace!

Barclay is supposed to have left Ottery when Cornish retired from the Wardenship of the College, June, 1511. It is possible that he ceased to reside there before this date, as the 'Shyp' speaks of his being 'at that tyme (1508) Chaplen in the sayd College,' as if he had resigned his position at Ottery when the Dedication was written, December, 1509.

The rest of Barclay's literary ventures were, in all probability, undertaken at Ely, and the inference is, that after seeing his *Ship of Fools* through the press, he became a Benedictine monk and joined the monastery at Ely. His fame as a translator and man of letters seems to have spread, for he had such excellent patrons as Thomas, duke of Norfolk, the victor of Flodden, Sir

Giles Alyngton, and Richard, earl of Kent.

The first fruits of his leisure at Ely seem to have been the 'Eclogues' or 'Egloges,' which first introduced the pastoral convention to English literature. These poems,' the first three a translation of the 'Miseriæ Curialium' of Æneas Sylvius, otherwise Pope Pius II, and last two a free rendering of Mantuan, are rich in allusions to Ely celebrities and well-known people of the day. Alcock, Morton, Colet, and Sir Edward Howard share the poet's praise.

Morton was Bishop of Ely, 1479-1486, and was the first to attempt to drain the fens. He was succeeded by John Alcock (1486-1500), a great benefactor to Ely, where he built much of the Episcopal Palace and a handsome mortuary Chapel in the Cathedral for his tomb. That Barclay was personally acquainted with these two men is not likely; but he revered their memory as the following passage from Eclogue I testifies—

¹ First published in collected form by Cawood in 1570 and appended to his edition of the Ship of Fools.

referring to Morton in the first few lines and then to his successor, Alcock:

"O Cornix, Cornix, fele howe my hart doth quake, On him when I thinke my heart is full of payne, Would God that we could get him to live agayne. What time he lived some did him blame iwis, Which since he died do him sore lacke and mis.

None other shepherd might with that man compare, In during his life we neded not to care, But ever sith time that he was dead and gone We suffer wrongs, defender have we none, He was the patron of thinges pastorall, His face and favour forget I never shall.

Yes since his dayes a cocke was in the fen, I knowe his voyce among a thousande men, He taught, he preached, he mended every wrong, But Coridon alas no good thing bideth long. He all was a cocke, he wakened us from slepe, And while we slumbred he did our foldes kepe. No cur, no foxes, nor butchers dogges wood Coulde hurte our fouldes, his watching was so good, The hungry wolves which that time did abounde What time he crowed abashed at the sounde. This cocke was no more abashed of the foxe Then is a lion abashed of an oxe.

This was a father of thinges pastorall, And that well sheweth his Church cathedrall. There was I lately about the middest of May, Coridon his Church is twenty sith more gay Then all the Churches betwene the same and Kent, There sawe I his tome and Chapell excellent.

C

xxi

¹ Spenser Sociey reprint, p. 5. Cawood sign. A.iij.

If the people were as pleasaunt as the place Then were it paradice of pleasour and solace, Then might I truely right well finde in my heart There still to abide and never to departe. But since that this cocke by death hath left his song Trust me Coridon there many a thing is wrong, When I sawe his figure lye in the Chapell side, Like death for weping I might no longer bide.'

The reference to the unpleasantness of the inhabitants of Ely is typical of Barclay, and reminiscent of the caustic humour which occurs sporadically in the Ship of Fools. There is a possibility that the 'foxe' and the 'butchers dogges wood' may veil covert allusions to Richard Foxe, bishop of Winchester and Lord Privy Seal to Henry VII and his son, and to Wolsey. There does not seem much point in introducing such allusions here; but the allegory must not be pressed. It is more important to notice that, after the death of Alcock, life at Ely monastery was harder for the monks. In Eclogue III there is a long lament for Alcock and a similar complaint of the unsatisfactory conditions that prevailed after his decease:

'Nowe I remember the shepheard of the fen, And what care for him demeaned all his men. And shepheard Morton when he durst not appeare, Howe his olde servauntes were carefull of his chere.

My harte sore mourneth when I must specify Of the gentle Cocke which sange so mirily, He and his flocke were like an union, Conjoyned in one without discention, All the fayre Cockes which in his dayes crewe When death him touched did his departing rewe,

xxii

¹ Spenser Society reprint, p. 26. Cawood sign. Ci verso.

The pretie palace by him made in the fen, The maides, widowes, the wives and the men, With deadly dolour were pearsed to the heart When death constrayned this shepheard to departe.

The mighty walles of Ely monastery, The stones, rockes, and towres semblably, The marble pillers and images echeone, Swet all for sorowe when this good cocke was gone.

And shortly after this Cocke was dead and gone, The shepheard Roger could not bide long alone, But shortly after false death stole him away, His worthy report still liveth till this day.

His death was mourned from Ely forty mile. These worthy heardes and many other mo Were with their wethers in love conjoyned so, That more they cured by witte and pacience, Then dreadful drome can do with violence.'

The 'shepheard Roger' to whom Barclay makes such loving reference was Roger Westminster, sacrist of the Cathedral, who was elected Prior on 28th July, 1478. According to Bentham, 'he continued to administer the Sacrist's office five or six years after he became Prior; having, it seems, begun some great repairs about the Western Tower of the Church, before his election.

In 1495, October 12th, he appointed Mr. William Doughty, the Bishop's Official, and Robert Colvyle Cellerer, and William Wittlesey, Monks of his Convent, to appear for him in Convocation, October 19th, and to excuse his absence on account of Sickness: the same excuse he likewise sent, January 15, in 1496-7. He

xxiii

¹ J. Bentham. History and Antiquities of the Cathedral Church of Elyp. 223.

was Prior above twenty years; for I find that he, with the Convent, presented a Clerk to the Vicarage of Meldreth, November 15th, 1499. He was succeeded by Robert Colvile, who was Prior October 30th, 1500.' 'Dreadful drome' is more difficult to trace.

The bishops of Ely¹ during Barclay's residence there were James Stanley (1506-1515) and Nicholas West (1515-1533). Stanley, third son of the first earl of Derby, a pluralist, a considerable benefactor to the collegiate church of Manchester and to Jesus College, Cambridge, and a man of indifferent moral character, was very seldom at Ely. It may be to him or to his deputy that Barclay refers—hardly to West, who, though he lived in great magnificence, relieved the poor with much bounty. Nor is it feasible that the poet intends to stigmatize Goodrich (1533-54), an ardent reformer of his see, for, by the advent of the Reformation, Barclay had left Ely.

A reference in the fourth Eclogue to the death of the gallant admiral Sir Edward Howard, is an indication

¹ Dugdale. Monasticon Anglicanum. Vol. I, p. 468.

² Holinshed, in his Chronicles, gives the following account of the death of Sir Edward Howard, Lord High Admiral, and son of the duke of Norfolk:

'The Lord admerall by the counsell of a Spanish Knight called Sir Alfonse Charant, affirming that he might enter the baie with little jeopardie called to him William fitz Williams, William Cooke, John Colleie and Sir Wolstan Browne as his chief and most trustie friends making them privie to his intent; which was to take on him the whole enterprise, with their assistance. And so on S. Markes daie, which is the five and twentith of Aprill, the said admerall put himselfe in a small row barge, appointing three other small rowing ships, and his owne ship bote to attend him; and therewith upon a sudden rowed into the baie, where Prior Johan (Pregian, the French Admiral) had moored up his gallies just to the ground: Which gallies with the bulworkes on the land, shot so terrible that they that followed were afraid. But the admerall passed forward and as soon as he came to the gallies, he entered and drove out the Frenchmen. William Fitz Williams within his ship was sore hurt with a quarell. The baie was shallow, and the other ships could not enter, for the

xxiv

of the probable date at which the poems were written. Barclay profited by the melancholy occasion to write a long elegy on the son of his patron, Norfolk, which he called 'The Towre of vertue and honour.' Howard was killed off Brest, in the expedition against the French, 1513.

To heare a Captayne so good and honorable, So soone withdrawen by deathes crueltie, Before his vertue was at moste hye degree. If death for a season had shewed him favour, To all his nation he should have bene honour, Alas, bolde heartes be nerest death in warre, When out of daunger cowardes stande afarre.'

Other illustrious combatants in the 1513 campaign come in for a mention—Sir Gilbert Talbot, deputy of Calais:

'Here is the Talbot manfull and hardy,'

and Sir Robert Curson:

'The manly Corson within this towre I see.'

Possibly Barclay had heard Colet preach at St. Paul's, when he was in London seeing his *Ship of Fools* through the press; for he makes a gracious reference to him in the fourth Ecloque:

'I aske no palace, nor lodging curious, No bed of state, of rayment sumptuous. For this I learned of the Dean of Powles, I tell thee Codrus, this man hath won some soules.'

tide was spent. Which thing the Frenchmen perceiving, they entered the gallies againe with moris pikes, and fought with the English in the gallies. The admerall perceiving their approch, thought to have entred againe into his row barge, which by violence of the tide was driven downe the streame, and with a pike he was throwne over the boord, and so drowned.'

Colet was appointed Dean of St. Paul's in 1505, and his friend Erasmus writes of him:

'What was a novelty there, he began preaching at every festival in his cathedral, over and above the special sermons he had to deliver, now at court, now in various other places.'

His sermons soon became a power in London, and 'he used to have a crowded congregation, including most of the leading men both of the city and the court.'

A casual remark, however, is not sufficient evidence to connect Barclay intimately with the English Humanists, though his patron, Sir Giles Alington, left his son in Thomas More's charge, and More was a lifelong friend of Colet.

Barclay's relations with his contemporaries were not always free from asperity. He seems to have disliked Skelton whom Erasmus called 'that incomparable light and ornament of British letters.'

Barclay must have had a genuine horror of bohemianism and a profound incapacity for appreciating exquisite poetic trifles. Skelton was a Poet Laureate, and proud of it, though on the Continent his fellow Laureates could at that time be counted by the dozen. Several bitter allusions to Laureates which occur in the Eclogues have always been held to refer to Skelton, and recall the earlier taunts of the *Ship*:

'Another thing yet is greatly more damnable,
Of rascolde poetes yet is a shamfull rable,
Which voyde of wisedome presumeth to indite,
Though they have scantly the cunning of a snite:
And to what vices that princes moste intende,
Those dare these fooles solemnize and commende.
Then is he decked as Poete laureate,
When stinking Thais made him her graduate.

xxvi

I J. H. Lupton. Life of John Colet, p. 137.

Such rascolde drames promoted by Thais, Bacchus, Licoris, or yet by Testalis, Or by suche other newe forged Muses nine Thinke in their mindes for to have wit divine. They laude their verses, they boast, they vaunt and jet, Though all their cunning be scantly worth a pet.'

This certainly seems intended for the rector of Diss. What the relations were between the two it is difficult to surmise, but the trouble, whatever it was, must have begun early, for already in the *Ship* Barclay is preoccupied with the folly of Laureates and the frivolity of 'Phyllyp Sparowe.' Among boasters Barclay mentions:

'Some other crowned as Poetis Lawreate,' and elsewhere 2 asks:

'Wherear the Phylosophers and Poetis Lawreat?'
But the most direct reference to Skelton occurs in stanza 19623:

'Holde me excusyd: for why my wyll is gode
Men to induce unto vertue and goodnes
I wryte no Jest ne tale of Robyn hode
Nor sowe no sparcles ne sede of vyciousnes
Wyse men love vertue/wylde people wantonnes
It longeth nat to my scyence nor cunnynge
For Phylyp the Sparowe the (Dirige) to synge.'

The last line is an undoubted hit at his poetic rival, although, as Pompen observes, the first part of the stanza may have a more general significance, to tell a tale of Robin Hood, being an accepted 'expression for gossiping or telling worthless stories.'

¹ Chapter entitled 'Of the prowde and vayne bostynge of folys.' Pynson, fol. clv; Cawood, fol. 146; Jamieson, p. 64 (Vol. II) st. 1111.

² Chapter entitled 'Of the end of worldly honour and power.' Pynson, fol. cxi; Cawood, fol. 104; Jamieson, p. 265, st. 808.

³ Chapter entitled 'Of folys that ar over worldly.' Pynson, fol. cclxv; Cawood, fol. 252; Jamieson, Vol. II, p. 317.

4 English versions of the Ship of Fools, p. 273.

xxvii

Bale, on the authority of Nicholas Brigan, a distinguished antiquary, credits Barclay with a book entitled Contra Skeltonum. This, unfortunately, does not seem to have survived the depredations of time, and with it have vanished the reasons for the extraordinary antipathy Barclay manifested towards his contemporary. Skelton, apparently, did not consider Barclay's jibes worthy of a retort; but there are some lines in the Garlande of Laurell'which might be construed as a retaliation:

'Of Phillip Sparow the lamentable fate, The dolefull desteny, and the carefull chaunce, Dyvysed by Skelton after the funerall rate; Yet sum there be therewith that take grevaunce, And grudge thereat with frownyng countenaunce; But what of that? hard it is to please all men; Who list amende it, let hym set to his penne; For the gyse now adays Of sum jangelyng jays Is to discommende That they can not amende, Though they wolde spende All the wittis they have. What ayle them, to deprave Phillippe Sparows grave? His Dirige, her Commendacioun Can be no derogacyoun, But myrth and consolacyoun, Made by protestacyoun, No man to myscontent With Phillippis enteremente.

Then such that have disdaynyd And of this worke complaynyd,

xxviii

¹ Poems of John Skelton, edited by Richard Hughes, p. 163. (Heinemann, 1924.)

I pray God they be paynyd
No wors than is contaynyd
In verses two or thre
That folowe as ye may se:
Luride, cur, livor, volucris pia funera damnas?
Talis te rapiant rapiunt quæ fata volucrem!
Est tamen invidia mors tibi continua.'

And so the episode closes.

Skelton's debts to the Ship cannot be discussed here. The Boke of Three Fooles, once attributed

The true source of the Boke of Three Fooles was first revealed by Brie in his Studien, p. 18. It is amazing how such a halting, pedestrian production ever came to be associated with Skelton's name. Dyce took it, so he says, from Marshe's edition of Skelton's Works, 1568, and adds in a note: 'This piece is a paraphrase of three portions of Brant's Ship of Fools: see the Latin version by Locher, Stultifera Navis edition, 1497— "Uxorem ducere propter opes; De livore et invidia; and De Voluptate corporali." The inclusion in the canon of Skelton's Works of 'The Boke of Three Fooles, M. Skelton, Poete Laureate, gave to my Lord Cardynall' deceived a good many scholars amongst others Professor Herford, who in his, 'Literary Relations Between England and Germany in the Sixteenth Century' talks of Skelton following the example set by Geiler von Kaiserberg at Strasburg. There is not the slightest reason to doubt Brie's statement. The two versions, the pseudo-Skelton and the Watson, except for a few minor divergences, are identical, as the following short comparison will indicate:

Pseudo-Skelton.

The Fyrst Fole.

The man that doth wed a wyfe For her goodes and her rychesse, And not for lygnage femynatife, Procureth doloure and dystresse, With infynyte payne and hevynesse; For she wyll do hym moche sorowe, Bothe at evyn and at morowe.

Watson (2nd ed. 1517).

'Of hym that weddeth a wyfe for to have her rychesses.' Chapter xlix.

The man the whiche dothe wedde a wyfe For her treasour and her rychesse

xxix

to him, and said to have been a paraphrase of three chapters from Barclay's translation, has been proved to be an extract from the prose translation of Henry Watson, published by Wynkyn de Worde in 1509.

Unhappily, Barclay's dislike of Skelton has been insisted on to the detraction of his pleasanter relations with other men.

Very few allusions are made to Barclay by contemporary writers. Henry Bradshaw, a Benedictine monk of the monastery of St. Werburge, Chester, who died in 1513, mentions Barclay in the epilogue to his *Life of St. Werburge of Chester*, Englisht 1513, and printed by Pynson in 1521:

'To all auncient poetes, litell boke, submytte the, Whilom flouryng in eloquence facundious And to all other whiche present nowe be, Fyrst to maister Chaucer and Ludgate sentencious. Also to preignaunt Barkley nowe beyng religious, To inventive Skelton and poet laureate; Praye them all of pardon both erly and late.'

And not for lygnage femynatiyfe Procureth dolour and dystresse With infynyte payne and hevynesse For she wyll do hym moche sorowe Both at even and at morowe.

¹ Wood, in his Athenæ Oxonienses says, 'He was born in the auncient town of Westchester, commonly called the city of Chester; and being much addicted to religion and learning, when a youth, was received among the Benedictine monks of St. Werburge's monastery in the said city. Thence, at riper years, he was sent to Gloucester College in the suburb of Oxon, where after he had passed his course in theology among the novices of his order, he returned to his cell at St. Werburge, and in his elder years wrote, De antiquitate et magnificentia urbis Chestriæ chronicon etc and translated from Latin into English a book which he thus entitled The Lyfe of the glorious Virgin St. Werburge: Also many miracles that God showed for her, London 1521, quarto. He died in 1513 and was buried in his monastery, leaving then behind him other matters to posterity; but the subject of which they treat I know not.' Of the De Antiquitate and the 'other matters' nothing is now known.

It is ironic that Bradshaw, admiring both, should couple Barclay with the detested Skelton!

But the most interesting and delightful references to Barclay are those made by William Forrest,' catholic priest and poet, in his History of Joseph the Chaiste and The Life of the Blessed Virgin Mary, for they open up a whole vista of what must have been a pleasant friendship, and reveal some important facts concerning Barclay's career. The History of Joseph was dedicated to Thomas Howard, fourth duke of Norfolk of the Howard house, and in the Dedication Barclay's name appears:

'Unto whiche ende, O worthye famous Duke! A certayne wryter, Alexander Barkeley, In eloquent style, all voyde of rebuke, The booke of Mancyne in verse did conveye, Of Englysche meater holdynge the weye, Unto the fower vertues cardynall, To light mannys lyef, a lanterne specyall.

¹ Forrest was probably a relative of John Forest, the Franciscan friar. He was educated at Christ Church, Oxford, and was present in 1530 when the question of the king's divorce was discussed at Oxford. He may have attended the funeral of Catherine of Aragon at Peterborough 1536. An eye-witness of the erection of Wolsey's College on the site of the priory of St. Frideswide, he was afterwards employed there in some capacity or other. In 1548 he dedicated his version of the treatise 'De Regimine Principum' to the Duke of Somerset and in 1551 his paraphrase of some of the psalms. These dedications provoke Warton's comment, that Forrest 'could accommodate his faith to the reigning powers.'

In 1553 he came forward with a poetical tribute on the accession of Mary, and later was made one of the Queen's chaplains. He was probably, in 1556, presented to the vicarage of Bledlow, Buckingham-

shire, but the presentation is uncertain.

In 1558 Forrest presented to Mary his poem of the Second Gresyld. Very little is known of his life after the death of Mary. He may have been protected by Thomas Howard, duke of Norfolk, to whom he dedicated his History of Joseph. He seems to have remained in the same faith to the last, for his name and the two dates—27th October, 1572 and 1581—are affixed to a volume containing amongst other poems one in honour of the Virgin Mary and the Immaculate Conception. D.N.B.

xxxi

And to your noble Graundsyer Thomas, Duke, as yee are, of lyke tytle and style, He dyd yt commende, withe ornat preface, Yn sorte the beste hee coulde caste or compyle, Withe other warkes mo, to pastyme somewhyle, Whiche noble Booke, as mentyon doethe leave, Moste noblye, (withe thankes) he can them receave.

Takynge egressyon in his noble name, Receaved they weare in acceptation For their worthynes and noble fame In profytinge oure Englysche nation, Sought and upp bought, in busye fashyon; But nowe, not so, no inquyraunce for suche, For idle playes are occupyed to muche.

I consyderynge the veary truthe so,
And have longe traveyled in lyke busynes,
Althoughe my style doethe farre alooyf go
From Barkeleys, as the thynge selfe doethe expresse,
(Yeat not all voyde, to vertues encrease)
Was fully mynded in coarners myne to hyed,
As goode as abroade and not occupyed;

Callynge unto mynde yeat better advysement, Your noble father, Earle of Surraye, Howe (in hys tyme) to bookes he was bent, And also endytynge manye a vyrylaye In acceptatyon moste highe at this daye, Yowe, as of Bloode-condytion so by kynde, In hoape thearof cleane altered my mynde.'

This passage, in addition to betraying a fervent admiration of Barclay, gives the useful information that

1 'History of Joseph the Chaiste composed in balladde royall crudely; largely derived from the Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs. In two parts.' Dated as having been finished 11th April, 1569, but said by the author to have been written originally twenty-four years before. Appended to the Roxburghe Club edition of Forrest's History of the Second Grisild, p. 165.

xxxii

the sale of his books had fallen off considerably by 1569.

The Life of the Blessed Virgin contains an interesting

and amusing story:

'One, on a daye, in companye Chaunced to save thus sodaynlye, "I yeaster daye was in daungere Of necke breakinge in a mannere; My mare shee stumbled adowne right That I fell to the grounde then quight, But, thankes too God and oure Ladye, I caught (at all) noe harme therebye." "Whye," sayde there on then of the Garde, "The matter dyd yt goe so harde, That God's helpe there might not assiste Although oure Ladyes had ben miste? Ye derogate much God's glorye, For which yee maye bee right sorye. In ignorance yee bredd all waye, Therfore yee wotte not what yee saye; Some punyshment God sende ere longe, That yee may knowe what right, what wronge." An other dyd replye forth waye, Called Alexander Barkeleye, Then sittinge there other amonge, And to the Cowrte dyd eke beelonge, Who was much fyne and eloquente, And could translate and eke convente. In Poetrye, other Scripture, Emonge us yeat are well in ure His workes sundrye which I have redde, And year doth live though hee bee dedde, Which certaynly so well are pende

xxxiii

¹ P. 185 of Roxburghe Club edition of the *History of Grisild*. The Life of the Blessed Virgin Mary, being a poem in praise of her and in honour of the Immaculate Conception, followed by miscellaneous moral and religious verses, dated from 1572-1581. D.N.B.

That none this deve can them amende. Which Alexander Barkleye than The matter take in hande hee can, And sayd, "No harme was in so sayinge, By good reason thus appropringe; I doe remember three yeares past Yee dwelt at Croydon, sure and faste, With such a man, I knewe you well, Wherfore I can the better tell. A longe lubber yee were in deede, Much slovenly yee ware youre weede, With coate of lethere, paltocke wyse, Youre hose lyke so in sloven wisse Pachte upe unto the myddle legge, Youre shooes beedobbed with nayle and pegge, And ofte to London yee carryed coales, Youre hatte beefrett with sundrye hoales. Who shoulde have sought fyve myles aboughte Could not have founde a veryer loute. But for yee were bygge, longe, and talle, Thankes bee to God now, first of all, And to Kinge Henrye speciallye, As the truthe by you doth now trye, Who of his grace hath you preferde To bee a Yoman of his Garde, And doo become youre wearinge well; But playnely, further forth to tell, If Kinge Henry, though poure farre odde, Had not putt to his helpe with God, It might bee sayde and allso sworne Yee hadde continued as beforne. Therfore in naminge oure Ladye No harme, then naminge Kinge Henrye. God without theyre assistance can Doo what Him lyste, who liste to scan, Yeat, by Saint Pawles authoritye, Godes helpers in some thinges wee bee.

xxxiv

The plowe man but hee styrre and sowe No corne or grayne is like to mowe, Yeat dare I saye in everye prease, God onlye geveth the encrease." The Yoman of the Garde dyd yealde, As on overcome in the feelde. Barkeleye was boulde to saye his mynde, For hee in Courte had manye freynde; The matter then turned to jeste, They eate and dranke; all was in reste.'

This anecdote savours of the truth, for the defence of the appeal to the Virgin and the discomfiture of the bold yeoman are very typical of Barclay and illustrate his conservative attitude to the new religion.

The reference to Croydon is interesting in view of the many mentions of the place name in the Eclogues; and still more important is the allusion to Barclay's friends at Court.

It seems very probable that Barclay was keenly interested in music and was connected with well-known musicians of the day. As Capellanus at St. Mary Ottery one of his duties had been to supervise the choirboys and the 'secondaries,' a duty which involved a knowledge of church music. Forrest, who, although a younger man, was obviously intimate with Barclay, was well skilled in music and made a collection which still exists,' of church music of the day.

In the second Eclogue are several lines which explain who the poet's friends at Court were, and which serve to connect him closely with the foremost musical genius of the period:

'The birde of Cornewall, the Crane and the Kite, And mo other like to heare is great delite,

¹ 'These MSS. came into the hands of Dr. Heather, founder of the musical praxis and professorship at Oxford, and are preserved in archives belonging to that institution.' D.N.B.

XXXV

Warbling their tunes at pleasour and at will, Though some be busy that therein have no skill.'

The allusion is indubitably to William Cornish, appointed Master of the Chapel Royal, 1509, to William Crane, who succeeded him as Master in 1523, and to John Kyte, chaplain and sub-dean of the Chapel.

Cornish, whose musical and inventive genius displayed itself to the full in the organization of pageants for the entertainment of the Court, was on intimate terms with Henry VIII and was the recipient of personal favours from the King even to his death. He was a friend of Skelton's and set some of his songs to music, including 'Manerly Margery Mylk and Ale,' 'Wofully Araid,' and probably 'Hoyda joly Rutterkyn.' On his resignation of the Mastership, Easter, 1523, he was succeeded by William Crane, formerly a gentleman of the Chapel, and a merchant of wealth and large business activities. Like Cornish, he was a personal friend of the King, who bestowed many favours on him. Crane died in 1545 after a Mastership of twenty-two years.

Kyte, the sub-dean,³ was appointed Archbishop of Armagh in 1513, and later made Bishop of Carlisle, and may have been acquainted with Barclay in an eccles-

iastic as well as a musical capacity.

It would not perhaps be too bold to conjecture that, through the powerful influence of these men, Crane and Kyte, Barclay escaped unhurt through the perils of the Reformation.

That Barclay had travelled extensively in England before the compilation of the Eclogues is not extremely probable, yet, in his pastoral poems he mentions a number of place-names with prosaic exactitude and a certain air of familiarity. Cambridge, Ely, Bristol,

¹ Evolution of the English Drama up to Shakespeare. C. W. Wallace.

² Evolution of the English Drama up to Shakespeare. C. W. Wallace. ³ Evolution of the English Drama up to Shakespeare. C. W. Wallace.

Croydon, Mortlake, Salisbury, London, and several other towns are named, and from the following passage it might be concluded that Barclay had an intimate knowledge of the English countryside, were it not dangerous to rely for biographical detail on the precarious medium of a pastoral poem:

'As if divers wayes laye unto Islington, To Stow on the Wold, Quaveneth or Trompington, To Dover, Durham, to Barwike or Exeter, To Grantham, Totnes, Bristow or good Manchester To Roan, Paris, to Lions or Floraunce.

By God man knowe thou that I have had to do In all these townes and yet in many mo.'

In spite of his wanderings, real or imaginary, Barclay was at Ely when he translated from the De Quatuor Virtutibus of Dominic Mancini (1516) his Mirrour of Good Maners, published by Pynson at uncertain date and by Cawood in 1570. The title page gives the information:

'Here begynneth a ryght frutefull treatyse / intituled the myrrour of good maners / coteynyng the iiii vertues / called cardynall / compyled in latyn by Domynike Mancyn: And translate into englysshe: at the desyre of syr Gyles Alyngton knyght: by Alexander Bercley prest: and monke of Ely.'

The colophon reveals further that Pynson printed the book 'at the instance and request / of the ryght noble Rychard yerle of Kent.'

Translating the Preface of *Mancine* the poet addresses his 'singular good Master, syr Giles Alyngton Knight' as follows:

'Right honorable Master ye me required late, A Lovers confession abridging to amende, And from corrupte Englishe in better to translate,

d xxxvii

To your request would I right gladly condiscende, Were not that some readers my worke would reprehend,

As to my age and order muche inconvenient, To write of thing wanton, not sad but insolent.'

What a loss to English literature, the Confessio Amantis, abridged and polished by Barclay! A literary curiosity relegated by a moral scruple for ever to the Limbo of undeveloped ideas! Barclay was not forgetful of the promise made in the concluding stanzas:

'Reade this litle treatise, O juvent of Englande, As mirrour of good maners, ye chiefly of London, And when ye, it reading, shall profite understande, Geve ye laude and thankes to Giles Alyngton Knight, at whose precept this treatise was begon: If this do you profite, that shall my mynde excite Of mo fruitfull matters after this to write.'

The 'mo fruitfull matters' were not slow in appearing. Between 1519 and 1524 Pynson published Barclay's translation of Sallust's Jugurthine War, dedicated in English to Thomas, duke of Norfolk and in Latin to John Voysey or Veysey, bishop of Exeter, 1519-1551. The title page runs:

'Here begynneth the famous cronycle of the warre / which the romayns had agaynst Jugurth usurper of the kyngdome of Numidy: whiche cronycle is compyled in latyn by the renowmed romayn Salust. And translated into englysshe by Syr Alexander Barclay preest / at comaundement of the right hye and mighty prince: Thomas duke of Northfolke.'

In his English dedication Barclay mentions the interesting fact that at 'this tyme' the 'understandyng of

xxxviii

¹ Pynson's edition sign. A iii. Cawood's edition sign. A ii.

² Pynson's edition sign. h. 7. Cawood's edition sign. g. 6.

latyn' was 'almost contemned of gentylmen.' The Latin dedication is dated from King's Hatfield in Essex.'

Led by Warton, History of English Poetry, Vol. II, p. 247, all Barclay's biographers have gone astray at this point. The actual subscription is: 'Ex cellula Hatfelden regij iij Idus Novembris.' It has always been assumed that the allusion is to Hatfield in Hertfordshire. Jamieson gives Clutterbuck as his authority, and in the History and Antiquities of the County of Hertford, Vol. II, p. 334, is a description of Bishop's Hatfield. 'The manor of Hatfield was an antient demesne, and continued in the possession of the Saxon Monarchs until it was conferred, by King Edgar, upon the Monastery of St. Ethelred of Ely, in Cambridgeshire, to which it was confirmed by the name of Hethfeld, under a charter of King Edward the Confessor. . . . The Abbots of the Monastery of Ely continued to hold this Manor until that religious foundation was converted into a Bishoprick by King Henry the First, A.D. 1108, when it became part of the possessions of that See. The Manor of Hatfield continued in the possession of the Church of Ely until Thomas Goodrick, Bishop of Ely, by indenture dated 24th November in the 30th year of the reign of King Henry VIII, conveyed to that King, his heirs and successors for ever, the Lordship and Manor of ·Hatfield.'

Later (p. 336) Clutterbuck adds in a note that 'The antient palace of the Bishops of Ely was rebuilt and beautified by John Morton, who was

promoted to that see A.D. 1478 and died 1486.

It is this connection with Ely that has misled Warton and the other biographers, though Clutterbuck states on p. 334: 'It is probable that this place might have been called by its present name of Bishop's Hatfield, from the period at which the Abbey of Ely was erected into a Bishoprick, A.D. I 108, to distinguish it from Hatfield Regis, or Hatfield Broadoak in Essex.' This latter is clearly the place indicated by Barclay's subscription. It seems to have been so-called because it formed part of the demesne lands of the Conqueror. Dugdale notes in his Monasticon Anglicanum (Vol. IV, p. 432) that Alberic de Vere, c. I 135, founded a priory for Black Monks at Hatfield Regis. The Priory had possessions in the See of Ely and the connection, slight as it is, tends to confirm the suggestion that Barclay wrote his dedicatory letter to Bishop Veysey from the house of the Essex Benedictines.

The Priors of the establishment from 1489-1534 were:

John Bedwell 1489-1502; Richard Haver, 1502-1518; John Asshley, 1518-1528; Edmund Sudbury; and

xxxix

The translation of Sallust bears excellent testimony to Barclay's Latin scholarship; and in 1521 his knowledge of modern languages became manifest when Robert Copland issued from his press at the sign of the Rose Garland, in Fleet Street, the 'Introductory to wryte and to pronounce Frenche,' 'compyled by Alexander Barcley compendiously at the commaundement of the ryght hye excellent and myghty prynce Thomas duke of Northfolke.' It was this book that provoked the grammarian Palsgrave to indignant comment in his 'L' Esclaircissement de la langue Française,' 1530. The first allusion to Barclay is almost flattering:

'The right vertuous and excellent prince Thomas late Duke of Northfolke, hath commanded the studious clerke Alexander Barkelay to embusy himself about this exercise.'

But later he warns his readers to beware of Barclay's mistakes and adds:

'I have seen an old book written in parchment in manner in all things like to his said Introductory which by conjecture was not written this 100 years. I wot not if he happened to fortune upon such another..........

This is a pretty direct accusation of plagiarism, and it is quite likely that, as Morley remarks,² Barclay may have founded his book on a manuscript he had unearthed in the library at Ely.

It was at Ely also that the Lives of the Saints, attributed to the poet by Bale, were written—the lives of

Richard Sondon or Stondon, last prior, who surrendered the house in 1534.

Barclay may have known all these men, but it was most probably during Asshley's term of office that he visited the priory.

¹ Philological Society's Papers. A. J. Ellis. 'On Early English Pronunciation.' Part III.

² English Writers. Vol. VII, p. 112.

St. Catherine, of St. Margaret, of St. Etheldreda, the foundress of Ely, and of St. George, which was taken from Mantuan and dedicated to Nicholas West, bishop of Ely. Probably the tract 'Alexander Barkley his figure of our mother holy Church oppressed by the French king' recorded by Andrew Maunsell in his Catalogue, 1595, belongs to this period of literary productivity. The Life of St. Thomas, if it be not apocryphal, may owe its existence to the connection of Barclay with the Franciscans at Canterbury, some time later; while the 'Orationes Varias' and the 'De Fide Orthodoxa,' mentioned as the poet's by Warton,' may have been the result of leisure hours at the Benedictine monastery.

While he was quietly working in the precincts of his beloved cathedral Barclay's fame was spreading abroad. On the 10th April, 1520, in the midst of the preparations for the Field of Cloth of Gold, Sir Nicholas Vaux² wrote to Wolsey begging that the prelate would send to him 'Mr. Maynn who dwelleth with the bishop of Excester, and Maistre Barkleye, the black monke and poete, to devise histoires and convenient raisons to florisshe the buildings and banquet house withal.' Whether Barclay went to Guisnes at the injunction of Wolsey is not known, but the assumption of a temporary sojourn in France and an enforced absence from his monastery would help to explain the fact that, at about this time, though the exact date is unknown, he left the Benedictine order for that of the Franciscans, with whose habit, Bulleyn, writing in 1564, associates him.

Barclay's literary output seems to have ceased on his incorporation into the severer Minorite order, and his

¹ Warton took his information from Tanner, Bibliotheca-Britannice-Hibernica, who mentions, without stating his authority, Orationes varias; lib. 1: De Fide Orthodoxa, lib. 1 in a list of Barclay's works.

² Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII. Vol. III. No. 737. The manuscript—Calig. D.VII. 202 (B.M.).

life to have become more adventurous. He appears to have been infected with the Lutheran heresy, to have escaped abroad and to have taken refuge in Germany, like Roye, Barlow and Tyndale. For in a letter written by the informer Hermann Rinck to Wolsey and dated from Cologne, 4th October, 1528, Barclay is mentioned as an apostate friar. Rinck says:

'........ In my opinion ... throughout the whole Roman Empire, especially in Germany, no rebels or traitors to the King of England shall be kept or suffered, much less heretics who excite sedition among the Christians of the whole kingdom of England. Edmund de la Pole, who called himself the duke of Suffolk, was demanded by King Philip, to be sent to England, as was fitting. Then William Roy, William Tyndale, Jerome Barlow, Alexander Barckley, and their adherents, formerly Observants of the order of St. Francis, but now Apostates, George Constans also, and many other rebels of the King's grace, ought to be arrested, punished and delivered up on account of Lutheran heresy, which ought to be blotted out and rooted up, to confirm the Christian faith, of which there is much need in the kingdom of England.'

Some trouble with Wolsey seems to have occurred about the same date, for Friar John West, an informer

Letters and Papers. Vol. IV. No. 4810. The manuscript—vit. B.xxi. 43. (B.M.) The original letter was written in Latin and the quoted passage reads: 'Omnia propter eiusdem privilegii vigore et lege Edmund dns de la poel qui se dominum Suffolk nominabat per Regem Philippm desiderabatur, ut decuit erat in Angliam adduci. Deinde et Wilhelmus Roy, Wilhelmus Tyntaell, Hieronemus Barlo, Alexander Barckley et eorum adherentes etc. olim observantes, ordinis dm francisci, nunc vero apostates, necnon et Georgius Constans et alii complures, R g obstrepantes, capi, plecti, et offerri debebant, ob heresian lutheranā tum delandam eradicandam et ad fidem christianam confirmandam ut plurimum nunc opus est in Anglie regno.'

in the Cardinal's pay, wrote to him on the 13th April, 1529, asking that he might speak with him secretly, before he saw 'brother Alysander Barkley,' who had called Wolsey a tyrant and other 'opprobrious and blasphemous words.' However, despite his perilous incursion into the realms of theological controversy, and his tactless, if vigorous, criticism of Wolsey, Barclay appears to have returned to England and to have made his peace with the Church.

In view of later events it seems that Barclay's reaction from his temporary lapse into heresy must have been complete. He was an observant Franciscan, and, as such, would be resident at one of the six Observant friaries when these houses were suppressed in 1534. There is no record of his having proved obdurate, like his brothers of Greenwich, so he was in all probability handed over to a house of Conventual Franciscans. Harsh treatment was meted out to some Observants who were delivered into the keeping of the older branch of their order, for they seem to have been locked up and kept in chains. Perhaps Barclay managed to escape this severity. In 1536 the Conventual Houses were suppressed. Immediate surrender to the king meant retirement on pensions. But these money payments were by no means extended to all the ejected monks and friars, for of all the religious in England only about half appear to have received gratuities. The Friars fared badly. Only one or two individuals were granted any pension for their support, and Barclay does not seem to have been among them, for his name does not occur in the Augmentation Office records of Leases and Pensions. No doubt Barclay shared the privations which were the lot of so many of the ejected religious. Employment was by no means easy to find even when a 'capacity' or permission to act as one of the secular clergy had been obtained. The plight of the friars moved even Ingworth Letters and Papers. Vol. IV. Part III. No. 5463.

xliii

to pity, for he wrote to Cromwell':

'I beg your lordship to be a good lord for the poor friars' capacities. They are very poor and can have little service without their capacities. The bishop and curates are very hard to them, without they have their capacities';

and again:

'They cannot be suffered to sing nor say in any parish church without they show the letters of their orders, my letters or their capacities notwithstanding. And, the charge for these letters of their orders be so great that the poor men be not able to bear it. Some must go a hundred miles to seek them. And when they come there the charge of searching the register is so great that they are not able to pay it, and so they come home again confounded.'

While in the Midlands' Ingworth

'strongly urged Cromwell as Vicar General to send down dispensations to allow friars to put off their habits and mix with the world as secular priests or laymen.'

The result was that friars had to discard their habits. Barclay must have regarded the dispensation with disapproval, for Foxe,³ the Martyrologist, records:

'Hereunto also pertaineth the example of Friar Bartley, who, wearing still his friar's cowl after the suppression of the religious houses, Cromwell, coming through St. Paul's Churchyard and espying him in Rheines's shop, "Yea," said he, "Will not that cowl of yours be left off yet? And if I hear by one o'clock, that this apparel be not changed, thou shalt be hanged immediately, for

² Letters and Papers. Vol. VII. Introduction.

¹ Gasquet. Henry VIII and the English Monasteries. Vol. II, p. 275.

³ Acts and Monuments. Townsend's edition. Vol. V, p. 396.

example to all others." And so, putting his cowl away, he durst never wear it after.

Gairdner dates this incident August or September, 1538. The Windsor Herald, Charles Wriothesley, gives a corroborative account in his Chronicle, for discussing the events of the year 1538, he says:

'Also this yeare in June the Kinge gave a commaundement that noe religious persons of the suppressed houses or such other as used to live of the charitie of the people out of theyr religious houses should goe abroade in their religious habits, whereupon divers religious persons took secular priestes habittes, chaunginge theyr religious coates, as Doctor Barkley of the order of the Grey Fryers which was very loath to leave his ipochrytes coate till he was compelled for fear of punishment.'

Earlier in the year it seems that Barclay had been in Suffolk and had neglected to proclaim the King's supremacy. On 9th October, 1538, Robert Ward, a friar and informer, wrote to Cromwell

'in consequence of his commandments to curates and pastors for publishing the Word of God and inquiring for those who favour ursurped power or traditions of the Church of Rome.'

He states that:

'In Barking parish, Suffolk, where Mr. Richard Redman is parson, the Word of God is not preached

Gairdner. Lollardy and the Reformation. Vol. II, pp. 162-164.

² Charles Wriothesley (1508?-1562), fourth son of Sir Thomas Wriothesley (d. 1534) and first cousin to Thomas Wriothesley, first earl of Southampton. Created Windsor Herald, Christmas Day, 1534. The Chronicle was anonymous, but internal evidence points conclusively to Wriothesley's authorship. D.N.B.

³ Vol. I, p. 52.

⁴ Letters and Papers. Vol. XIII. Part II. No. 571.

unless a stranger comes by chance, and those who have come have not set forth the King's title nor defaced the usurped power of the bishop of Rome; no, not Alexander Barkley who preached in Wytson holidays.'

After the sermon Ward

'spoke to him of his negligence before the parson and Mr. Walter Watland, one of the justices.'

The temerity with which Barclay clung to his religious beliefs at this dangerous period is really admirable. Some months later he must have made his way down into Cornwall, for a country gentleman, one William Dynham, wrote on the 12th October to Cromwell from Lyfton, an amusing account of a conversation he had had with 'Alexander Barckley.' Dynham writes:

'Of late I came to the priory of St. Germayne in Cornwall, and sat at supper with the prior, accompanied by Alexander Barckley, who the day before preached in honour of the Blessed Virgin, but not so much to the edifying of his audience as his demeanour next day was, I heard, to their destruction. At supper I moved such questions as I thought might do good to the audience. He served my purpose, till, "after a sodeyne dompe he brake silence, as a man that had spoken too well (and yet a frere in a somewhat honester weed)" and glorified himself. He first protested he would speak no new things. not set out by the King and his Council. I answered wondering what he meant when all men of literature and judgment "knew that our so Christian a prince and his Council set forth no new thing but the gospell of Christ and the sincere verity thereof."

¹ Letters and Papers. Vol. XIII. Part II. No. 596. The manuscript—Ellis, 3 Ser. iii, 112 (R.O.)—I have quoted from the abridged and modernized version of the Letters and Papers.

Barckley replied, "I would to God that at least the laws of God might have as much authority as the laws of the realm." I asked him what he meant and Barckley said, "Nothing," but he thought men were too busy pulling down images without special commandment of the prince. I answered I knew none pulled down except such as idolatry was committed unto, and reminded him "of St. Margarets Patentis rode" Here he demanded what followed thereof? I requiring him to answer his demand, he said I knew how many tenements and some people were burnt soon upon. "What Barckley?" said I, "here is somewhat moved; ye have a versatile ingeyne, but were ye so sleper as an eel, here will I hold you. Would you infect this audience with that opinion, that God for such cause plagued them? Your cankered heart is disclosed. My true little stomach with reverence of the prior and his board must be opened lest it break. You are, Barckley, a false knave and a dissembling frere. You get no pence might I rule here. You seek your own profit vocall to hinder the truth, more than unity to set forth the true and princely endeavour of our most Crysten and of his church Supremest Head most laudable enterprises; whereof I trust thou shalt hear."'

Apparently Barclay was not perturbed by Dynham's protests, which may not have been so virulent as he represents them in writing, for his opinions remained unchanged, and he preached against the new order of things. These sermons of his, and his staunch adherence to the old faith brought him into prominence, and on 28th October in the same year (1538) Latimer wrote Cromwell from Haylles that

xlvii

¹ Letters and Papers. Vol. XIII. Part II. No. 709. The manuscript —Ellis, iii, 249 (R.O.).

'Frere Bartlow does much hurt in Cornwall and in Daynshire both with open preaching and private communication.'

There is no record of Barclay's having suffered persecution for his unwillingness to recognize Henry VIII as head of the Church. Warton' observes that he must eventually have temporized with the changes in religion, for in 1546, being at this time Doctor of Divinity, according to Wood,² he had two livings presented to him. On February 7th he was appointed vicar of Much Badew or Great Baddow in Essex,³ and on March 30th he became, on the death of Mr. Richard Eryngton, vicar of the church of St. Matthew the Apostle, at Wokey in Somerset.⁴

Discussing the history of the parish church of Great Baddow, Morant, in his History of Essex,⁵ says that Pascall did not obtain possession of the Rectory, Church and Advowson of the Vicarage until December 19th, 1547. In this case there would seem to be some doubt about the date of Barclay's Essex appointment. However, he does not seem to have taken up his residence at Great Baddow until January of the year 1549. A study of the town Depositions preserved in the Record Office has brought to light several interesting facts concerning Barclay's life in Essex. It appears that in the Hilary Term 'Anno Primo Marie' (Jan. 23rd - Feb. 12th, 1553-4), John Paschall (sic) sued Thomas Eden and

xlviii

¹ History of English Poetry.

² Athenæ Oxonienses.

³ Newcourt's *Repertorium II*, 25. 'Baddow Magna, Vicarage (Holy Virgin) Alexander Barkley S.T.P. 7th February 1546 per mort.

John Clowes

presented by John Pascall, gent.'

⁴ Wood. Athenæ. Vol. I, p. 207. Register Wellens.

⁵ Vol. II, p. 20.

⁶ Court of Chancery. Town Depositions. C/24/32. I give the matter in detail as it has not been noticed before.

Thomas Atkynson, Barclay's executors, for the restitution of a sum of money he alleged was owing to him. Unfortunately only the complainant's story has been preserved. What the defendants had to say for themselves we do not know, but enough remains for us to be able to reconstruct a lively picture of the events which led to the case.

Barclay apparently had arrived at Great Baddow to find the vicarage uninhabitable, had betaken himself with his servant 'John A More' to John Paschall's house, and had lived there entertaining his friends and parishioners right royally at his host's expense. Clearly a case of the biter bit! Poor Paschall—he must have found Barclay a difficult incumbent! This emerges from the evidence of the first witness, one John Christofreson, Gent., of Odell, Beds., who is described as 'of the age of xli yeres and upwarde.' His deposition is slightly confused—perhaps he was nervous. He began by saying that he was familiarly acquainted with Alexander Barclay who, 'aboute three veres past or more,' perceiving that he was familiar also with John Paschall, declared to him sundry matters 'in question' between them, asserting 'that the said John Paschall had not fryndelly usyd hym as his expectacion was he wold have done.' Moreover, Barclay said that he had delivered to Paschall fig 'and upwards' for the building of a house 'at the vicaradge' of Baddow and that there were 'other mattres of reconyng.' Barclay had 'movyd' Paschall 'that they might recone together,' and Paschall had shown himself 'conformable so to do,' yet notwithstanding 'he came not forward therwith.' Christofreson was therefore urged to use his influence with Paschall, to whom he spoke and 'movyd hym to come to a reconynge.' Paschall promised to do so, and prayed the deponent to show Barclay that it was the thing he most desired 'and had oft on his parte before that required the said Mr. Barqueley therunto and prayed to have

hyme to peruse his boke of the reconynge to be had bytwene them.' Later, Christofreson being appointed 'arbitror indifferent,' a day was fixed for the hearing of the reckoning. Barclay was at this time staying with Atkynson and failed to keep the appointment, nor does he seem to have been anxious to meet Paschall, for, if we are to trust the evidence, he made no further effort to do so, although he was heard to say 'that he did not mystrust but the said Paschall wold fryndely ynoughe come to a reconynge.' Furthermore Barclay told the witness that he had bargained with the carpenter 'and as he remembreth with the said John Paschall for to sett hym uppe a house at Badowe aforesaid, and as he said the Carpynter was a loytrynge knave and had not kept towche for if he had he said he had layne there still and by meane therof was muche disquyetyd for lacke of his house that it was not hansome for hym, wherefore he said he was fayne to lye at Mr. Paschalls house in Badowe when he came thither.' At the same time he told the deponent 'he had a great losse by a priest of Chelmysford to whome he had of trust delyveryd a great sum of gold to be kept to his use.' This priest 'was ronne awaye with all, wherby he was then muche disquyeteyd in mynde.' So the deposition ends,2 revealing the poet who, like Sancho, had an inexhaustible store of proverbial wisdom at his fingers' ends, the dupe of a 'loyterynge,' knavish carpenter and of a rascally priest—in fact, the victim of a Tudor confidence trick.

The next witness, Robert Rutland, of Duxforth, 'of the age of xxxii' is not designated as 'Gent.,' so that in all probability he and his wife were in service with the Paschalls. His deposition begins with the statement that 'Alexander Barquelay clerke decessyd, did soierne and had meete drynke fyrewood lodgynges wasshynge

¹ Some words obscured.

² Signed 'per me Joannem Christoforson' in a pretty italic.

candell and other necessaryes at commandement for hym and John A More his servaunt at the only costes and chardges of the said John Paschall in Moche Badowe weekly' from the 8th day of January in the second year of the reign of Edward VI to the Thursday before Passion Sunday.' Rutland knew this because he and his wife were at that time living in Paschall's house, and his wife 'pervayed all the said necessaries duringe the said tyme for the said Alexander Barqueley and his said servaunt.'

Moreover, Barclay was accustomed to entertain divers parishioners and 'fryends' to 'dinner and supper at the costes and chardges of the said John.' Barclay is alleged to have said on leaving the house that 'he did put the said John to great chardges concernynge the premysses for the which . . . he wold agree with hym and see hym satysfyed.' According to the witness 'the said Alexander ought to have paied and allowed unto the said John wekely for the premisses during the tyme aforesaid 10/-.' Apparently Barclay told Rutland that he had delivered to Paschall a certain sum of money towards the building of a new house 'to be sett upon the vicaradge of Moche Badowe.' Rutland did not know what the sum was, nor whether Barclay had a receipt for it. He knew, though, that Paschall 'by the only meanes and request of the said Alexander did buye of William Seymer of Estehanfylde eyght carte lodes of pales postes and rayles bestowed upon the fensynge and enclosyng of the vicaradge aforesaid and also xxx lodes of Tymber or thereaboutes towards the buyldyng of the said house.' The incident of the carpenter is mentioned. In the presence of the witness 'the said Alexander Barqueley did attempt to bargayne with the Carpynter that should

li

² East Haningfield, 'vulgarly called Hanville.'

Barclay must have lived with Paschall for almost three months. Easter Day of the year 1548-9 fell on the 21st April, therefore Passion Sunday (4th Sunday in Lent) was observed on 7th April.

have sett uppe the said house and for that he could not agree with hym therefore he causyd the said John Paschall to bargayne with the same Carpynter therin.' This statement ends the evidence. Paschall, it seems, got rid of the Parsonage house, which must have been a thorn in his side, as soon as he could, for by license dated 12th October, 1554, he sold it to a certain John Sammes and Joan his wife for life.

To return, Wadding records that Barclay was ap-

pointed suffragan bishop of Bath and Wells:

'factus est cappellanus Thomæ Cornitii Taven. Episcopi, et postea diœcesis Batthoniensis suffraganeus.'

This must be a mistake, for no other record of such a preferment exists. Probably Wadding, thinking of Cornish, applied the phrase to Barclay; or perhaps he confused him with his namesake Gilbert Berkeley, who was appointed bishop of Bath and Wells, 1559-1560. On 30th April, 1522, Barclay was appointed Rector of All Hallows, Lombard Street, by the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury. He was succeeded by Peter Alexander on the 24th August, and seems to have died in June, for on the 10th of the month he was buried at Croydon. He appears to have spent the last years of his life 'in pious matters and in reading the histories of the saints,' and must have made a worthy end. Of all his biographers Bale alone disparages him, but this disparagement doubtless proceeds from the intense hatred which

Jennings. Patroni dec. et Cap. Eccles. præd.'
'24th Aug. Pet. Alexander S.T.P.' succeeded Barclay.

¹ Scriptores Ordinis Minorum. Rome, 1806. P. 5.

² Hennessey. Novum Repertorium, p. 78. Newcourt's Repertorium, I, 254 'All Hallows, Lombard Street, Rectory. Alexander Barkeley S.T.P. 30th April 1552 per resig. Will.

³ Wood. Athenæ. Cf. Pit, Relationum Historicarum de Rebus Anglicis, p. 745. 'Omne suum studium in rebus pijs, et historijs sanctorum legendis atque scribendis posuit.'

the bishop of Ossory felt for all who were averse from his extreme, fanatical Protestantism. He certainly had no love for Barclay—not only does he say of him:

'in omnibus veritatis osor et sub cœlibatus fuco fœdus adulter perpetuo mansit';

but in his 'Declaration of Edmonde Bonner's Articles' he relates a story which exemplifies his statement. This anecdote relates that:

'Doctoure Barkleye hadde greate harme ones of such a visitacioun at Wellys, before he was Quene Maryes Chaplayne. For the woman who he so religiouslye visited did light him of all that he had, saving his working tolas. For the whiche acte, he had her in prison and yet coulde nothing recover againe.'

Possibly here, too, there is some confusion with Gilbert Berkeley, bishop of Bath and Wells, for the allusion to 'Quene Maryes Chaplayne' cannot refer to the poet. Gilbert Berkeley, however, does not appear to have been a man of loose life, indeed, he is described³ as

'of great gravity and singular integrity of life' and as an

'excellent and constant preacher of God's word.'

On the other hand, he does not seem to have been so diligent as the size of his diocese required, and it

'inclined to superstition and the papal religion.'

It may have been this latter fact that aroused Bale's fury and invective. But there is very little truth and a good

Angli. 3 Cf. D.N.B. Strype I. 128.

liii

¹ Scriptorum illustriu maioris Brytannie. Basiliæ, 1557-9, p. 723.

² 'A declaration of Edmonde Bonner's Articles concerning the clearynge of London diocese whereby that execrable Antichrist is in his right colours reveled in the yeare of our Lord 1554,' published by 'Jhon Tysdall,' London, 1561.

deal of spite in the words of an angry man, and it is best not to take Bale seriously.

Barclay's will, written on 25th July, 1551, and proved 10th June, 1552, reveals him as a benevolent man, thoughtful of his friends and of the poor of his parishes. He styles himself Doctor of Divinity and may have obtained this degree, as Wood suggests, in or about the year 1546. He makes several bequests, especially to the family of Thomas Atkynson of London, 'scryvener,' whose wife Parnell, Barclay calls his 'cosyn.' He chose the scrivener as one of his executors, and it is pleasant to think that, as the relations between them were friendly, Barclay may have stayed with Atkynson when he came to the capital in 1509 to see his Ship of Fools through the press.

The phenomenon of Barclay's career, the fact that his literary activity so soon ceased, is not without parallel even in comparatively modern times, for the young French poet, Arthur Rimbaud, tired of writing verse at the age of twenty. Barclay may have regarded his spiritual labours as of supreme importance in his life, and have valued his literary achievements less and less with the passing of years. When he was involved in theological dispute, he was obviously too busy and pre-occupied to devote any time to the laborious work of translation. And perhaps, when leisure was his, in the quiet of his old age, inspiration, the urge to write, had

forsaken him.

THE ECLOGUES

THE Idyllia of Theocritus brought to Alexandria, sated with opulence and luxury, sweet and gracious

memories of country scenes and country people.

The freshness and simplicity of his pictures of Sicilian rustic life provided at once a beautiful contrast to and a delightful escape from the sordid realities of an almost oriental city. At its inception pastoral poetry was not divorced from, but instinct with, a slightly

idealized actuality.

In the hands of the Roman Virgil the Theocritan idyll lost its pristine freshness and simplicity of motive and became a vehicle for matters of more pith and moment. Artificiality insidiously attacked the pastoral form, conversations between shepherds ranged from didactic homilies to panegyrics of living persons, and the bucolic poem fell a victim to allegory. The fame of the poet, the nature of his poetry, the interest and value of which depended on matter as much as on manner, and the fact that during the Middle Ages Latin was the universal language, while Greek was almost lost, combined to make Virgil, rather than Theocritus, the model of all later pastoral verse. For before the Revival of Learning had made Greek accessible, Petrarch and Boccaccio had established the supremacy of the Virgilian tradition.

The Pastoral did not appeal to the Humanists as a means of escape from the world which is too much with us, but as a useful instrument of satire for which, in its Virgilian form, it afforded enormous facilities. Thus Petrarch, who seems to have been well aware of the allegorical nature of Virgil's work and the opportunities it afforded for covert references to contemporary events, 'adopted the pastoral form for definite purposes of

utility.' His twelve Latin 'Eglogæ' composed in the middle of the fourteenth century, contain in their pastoral framework, the bitterest denunciations of ecclesiastical abuses. Satire and allegorical allusion persists in the sixteen Latin Eclogues of Boccaccio, who acknowledged Petrarch as his master in the kind, but it was in the works of Baptista Spagnolo, better known as Mantuanus, that the Renaissance, or rather Humanist, eclogue received its definite form.

Mantuan (1448-1516), a Carmelite monk, who finally (1513) became General of his order, wrote ten Eclogues which were first printed in 1498, and which were acclaimed by the sixteenth century as inferior to those of Virgil alone. He made his Eclogues the vehicle of virulent satire and infused into them a drastic and somewhat breezy realism. The first three Eclogæ treat of love and its excesses, the fourth is a violent diatribe against women, the fifth exposes the niggardly attitude of rich men towards poor poets, the sixth lashes the luxury and vice of cities, and the last four discuss various aspects of religion. The interlocutors are invariably rough herdsmen, one of whom

'commonly compensates by a more than pastoral simplicity for the other's more than pastoral enlightenment.'

These poems seem to have fascinated Barclay with the rest of his contemporaries, for he took them as his model and was the first to write the formal ecloque in the vernacular.² It is very difficult to assign a definite ¹ Suggested by the preponderance of goatherds in Theocritus. The Elizabethans followed Petrarch; thus E.K. writes: 'Æglogai... that is, Goteheards tales.' The correct spelling and derivation were ignored.

The Greek Eklogai meant literally 'selections,' the Latin Ecloga 'a choice passage,' 'a short poem.' Virgil applied the term to his *Bucolica*, and from this association it gained the sense of 'pastoral poem.'

² The step had already been taken in Italy, where 'vernacular compositions developed approximately parallel to, though usually in imitation of, those in the learned tongue.' W. W. Greg. *Pastoral Poetry*, p. 30.



date to Barclay's pastoral adventure. Various editions of his work exist, but only one is dated, the last. He seems to have written five eclogues, three of which were an adaptation of the Miseriæ Curialium of Ænius Sylvius, afterwards Pope Pius II. These three were published, with a Prologue, by an anonymous printer, by John Herford, and by Humphrey Powell at uncertain dates. The fourth, translated from Mantuan's fifth, and the fifth, a translation of Mantuan's sixth, were printed separately by Pynson and Wynkyn de Worde respectively. Later, in 1570, the five ecloques were appended by John Cawood2 to his edition of the Ship of Fools. Pynson died in 1530, and as he was concerned in the printing of one of the ecloques it seems probable that the whole series was written before that date. Fortunately, the poems themselves offer some information about the date of their composition. But even here there are discrepancies. In the first Eclogue allusion is made to Henry VII in terms which suggest that he had only recently died:

'noble Henry which nowe departed late.'

A little later in the same poem occurs a covert reference to Empson and Dudley who were executed on a trumped-up charge of high treason in August, 1510:

'Such as for honour unto the court resort,
Looke seldome times upon the lower sort:
To the hyer sort for moste part they intende,
For still their desire is hyer to ascende.
And when none can make with them comparison,
Against their princes conspire they by treason.

lvii

¹ Humphrey Powell's edition of the Eclogues, c. 1548, differs considerably in spelling and punctuation from Cawood's. Important differences will be indicated.

² The Spenser Society facsimile of Cawood's edition differs in some particulars from its original. It would seem that type facsimiles are less accurate than ordinary reprints.

Then when their purpose can not come well to frame,

Agayne they discende and that with utter shame. Coridon thou knowest right well what I meane, We lately of this experience have seene.'

Again, in the same poem, are passages on the deaths of Bishops Morton and Alcock which seem to have been written at the time of the events they commemorate.

Of Morton the poet says:

c. 1500:

'O Cornix, Cornix, fele howe my hart doth quake, On him when I thinke my heart is full of payne, Would God that we could get him to live agayne. What time he lived some did him blame iwis, Which since he died do him sore lacke and mis.'

Of Alcock:

'When I sawe his figure lye in the Chapell side, Like death for weping I might no longer bide.'

These prelates are mentioned again in the third Eclogue:

'And shepheard Morton when he durst not appeare, Howe his olde servauntes were carefull of his chere.'

and

'My harte sore mourneth when I must specify Of the gentle Cocke whiche sange so mirily.'

The fourth Eclogue contains a long allegorical poem entitled,

'The description of the Towre of vertue and honour, into the which the noble Hawarde contended to enter by worthy actes of chivalry,'

which resolves itself into an elegy on the death of Sir Edward Howard, Lord High Admiral and second son of the Earl of Surrey, who was drowned off Brest, 1513.

lviii

Such a tribute could not have been written long after the event it laments, but must have been composed subsequent to the promotion of Surrey to the Dukedom of Norfolk, which he received for his services at Flodden soon after the battle, but which was not publicly conferred on him until the 1st February, 1514. In the course of his poem Barclay speaks of:

'Moste noble Hawarde the duke and protectour, Named of Northfolke the floure of chivalry.'

Such an allusion would have been impossible before the 9th September, 1513 (Battle of Flodden Field).

It seems, then, that the Eclogues were a compilation, written at different stages of the poet's career. This is precisely the explanation he offers in his Prologue, and though this is translated fairly closely from Mantuan, there is no reason to doubt Barclay's statement that the poems represent a revision of youthful labours:

'So where I in youth a certayne worke began,
And not concluded, as oft doth many a man:
Yet thought I after to make the same perfite,
But long I missed that which I first did write.
But here a wonder, I fortie yere save twayne
Proceeded in age, founde my first youth agayne.
To finde youth in age is a probleme diffuse,
But nowe heare the truth, and then no longer muse.
As I late turned olde bookes to and fro,
One litle treatise I founde among the mo:
Because that in youth I did compile the same,
Egloges of youth I did call it by name.
And seing some men have in the same delite,
At their great instance I made the same perfite.
Adding and bating where I perceyved neede.'

He had probably translated the tract of Ænius Sylvius into the form of a dialogue fairly early in his career.

For 'abate'—to reduce, decrease, diminish.

The publication of Virgil's Bucolics by Wynkyn de Worde in 1512 and again in 1514 may have re-directed his attention to the pastoral and set him revising previous translations from Mantuan. It seems almost certain that, in the year 1514, realising how excellently the pastoral dress would, according to the ideas of the Humanists, enhance the satire of Pius II's Miseriæ Curialium, he revised the fifth and fourth eclogues from Mantuan, interpolated into the latter a long elegy on a recent event, and then, correcting his Miseries of Courtiers, inserted it into a pastoral frame.

The fifth ecloque reveals a closer dependence on Mantuan than the fourth, and was probably the first to be revised. The three poems on the misery of court life are bolder in execution and may have been given their final form after the other two of the series. But this is a moot point, for by each printer they are alluded to as the 'first three ecloques' and in the collected edition of

Cawood they precede the fourth and fifth.

To insist on the historical to the detriment of the literary value of Barclay's Eclogues, is to damn them with faint praise. It would be easy to condemn them as pedestrian and hopelessly prolix, and to deny them most of the qualifications expected of poetry. But if they never transport, they frequently rouse, sometimes delight, and seldom fail to interest and amuse. All long poems are in a sense failures, for it is impossible to maintain the same high level of transport or ecstasy, wit or interest, throughout. Purple patches are inevitable. The Eclogues are no exception, for one remembers with pleasure the lively description of winter evenings in the fourth, the humorous tale of Adam and Eve and the lines on football in the fifth, and the Alcock passages in the first and third.

The versification is little rough, but not unpleasant, and the style vigorous, if not at times actually racy. Barclay seems to have been a serious man with a subtle

sense of humour, for he is never tired of driving home a moral with a proverb. He quotes proverbs with the persistency of Sancho Panza. But this habit of appeal to popular wisdom lends considerable force to the simplicity and directness of his diction. No unprejudiced reader would suspect for a moment that the Eclogues were a compilation, so successfully blended are the various elements of which they are composed.

Barclay was a pioneer, but he was probably quite unaware of the momentous step he was taking in introducing in humble guise a literary form which was to produce some of the purest poetry of the 'spacious times

of great Elizabeth.'

His influence upon his successors in the pastoral kind seems to have been almost negligible. Barnabe Googe' is quite independent of Barclay, and Francis Sabie' is indebted to him for nothing but an occasional hint, while E.K. suggests in his prefatory letter to the 'Shepheards Calendar' that Spenser was unaware of the existence of Barclay's work, writing that he chose the Eclogue form:

'mynding to furnish our tongue with this Kinde, wherein it faulteth.'4

Analogous is the frequent and effective citation of English placenames.

² Barnabe Googe: 'Eglogs, Epytaphes, and Sonnettes,' 1563, modelled on Mantuan.

³ Francis Sabie—'Pan's Pipe,' 1595—indebted to Mantuan and other Latin writers. Some lines may have been suggested by Barclay.

It is hardly possible that Spenser was ignorant of Barclay's poems. There was a general revival of earlier writers at this time. Hawe's Pastime of Pleasure was reprinted in 1555, Skelton's works were republished in 1568, and Heywood's Proverbs were reprinted five times between 1560 and 1576. Moreover, in 1570, Cawood published his folio edition of the Ship of Fools to which the Eclogues were appended. This was the year following Spenser's entrance to Cambridge, so that

This neglect seems to have been due, not to any ignorance of Barclay's work, but to the overshadowing fame of Mantuan.

'The popularity of the Latin Eclogues was so enormous that later poets turned to him for inspiration, form and material.'

Moreover, the cast of Barclay's mind was entirely mediæval. He has much more in common with Lydgate

it is unlikely that he knew nothing of these earlier pastorals. E.K.'s epistle bears some resemblance to Barclay's Prologue; his 'following the example of the best and most auncient Poetes, which devised this kind of wryting, being both so base for the matter, and homely for the manner, at the first to trye theyr habilities; and as young birdes, that be newly crept out of the nest, by little first to prove theyr tender wynges, before they make a greater flyght,' recalls Barclay's

'Therefore wise Poetes to sharpe and proue their wit, In homely iestes wrote many a mery fit. Before they durst be of audacitie Tauenture thinges of weyght and grauitie,'

and

'The birde vnused first flying from her nest Dare not aduenture, and is not bolde nor prest With winges abroade to flye as doth the olde, For vse and custome causeth all thing be bolde.'

The list of pastoral poets is the same in both—Theocritus, Virgil, Mantuan, Petrarch, Boccaccio. But 'although Spenser has drawn largely upon Mantuan, sometimes upon the very eclogues used by Barclay, there is no resemblance to the latter other than that gained by possession of a common source.' 'Spenser apparently owes nothing to his predecessor. Nor is there any indebtedness in the Shepherds Calendar to parts of the Eclogues not taken from Mantuan. A comparison of the two pastorals entire, shows that there is no more than an accidental verbal resemblance or one due to common use of a familiar proverb.'

('Alexander Barclay and the later Eclogue writers.' J. R. Schultz.

Modern Language Notes. Vol. 35, pp. 52-4.)

(O. Reissert. 'Bemerkungen über Spenser's Shepherds Calender und die Frühere Bukolik.' Anglia ix, 205.)

lxii

than with Spenser. It is as a translator that he excels, and on his own ground he is hard to beat. Comparisons are odious, but a necessary evil when literary reputations are at stake.

In 1567 Mantuan's Eclogues were rendered into English verse by George Turberville, and again in 1655 by Thomas Harvey. Barclay's manly verse quite eclipses Turberville's emasculate jingle, and compares very favourably with Harvey's more polished effort. The same passage from Mantuan's fifth Eclogue appears in Barclay's translation as:

'A plentifull house out chaseth thought and care, Sojourne doth sorowe there where all thing is bare, The seller couched with bere, with ale or wine, And meates ready when man hath lust to dine, Great barnes full, fat wethers in the folde, The purse well stuffed with silver and with golde, Favour of frendes, and suche as loveth right All these and other do make thee full light, Then is it pleasure the yonge maydens amonge To watche by the fire the winters nightes longe: At their fonde tales to laugh, or when they brall, Great fire and candell spending for laboure small, And in the ashes some playes for to marke, To cover wardens for fault of other warke.

Turned into English Verse, and set forth with the Argument to every Egloge by George Turbervile Gent.

Anno 1567.

Imprinted at London in Paternoster Rowe, at the signe of the Marmayde, by Henrie Bynneman.'

(The first nine Eclogues.)

² 'The Bucolicks of Baptist Mantuan in Ten Eclogues. Translated out of Latine into English, by Tho: Harvey Gent. London.

Printed for Humphrey Moseley, and are to be sold at his Shop at the Princes Armes in S. Pauls Churchyard.' 1655.

lxiii

To toste white shevers, and to make prophitroles, And after talking oft time to fill the bowles. Where wealth aboundeth without rebuke or crime, Thus do some heardes for pleasure and pastime—'

in Turberville's as:

'A house that stored is with wealth where trash and treasure lies, Doth cruell cares exile and banish dumpes away. A Sellar full, Foldes stuft with flockes, Pots full as ere they may: A Flaggon full to brimme, as much as it can holde, Barne full, fatte Cattle, and a Pursse puft up with peysing Golde, These make the merry minde. Then pleasaunt 'tis to wake The Winter nights, and with a sticke at fiers side to make Good sport with streking of the Asshes furrowise: And roast the Chestnutte that yrakt in scalding imber lies. And with an alie Cruse the cruell thirst to quell, And pleasaunt tales among a route of spinning Trulls to tell-'

and in Harvey's rendering as:

'Well furnish'd houses, Cellers full of wine, Full vessels, flaggons full, full food to dine. Barns full of Corn, fair flocks that bear the Bell, Full bags of money; These all cares expell. Then in December, in those winter nights, To sit before the fire it much delights,

lxiv

And there in th' ashes (for a sporting trick)
To plough up furrows with a little stick;
To rost ripe Chestnuts there, and them all over
With embers till they rosted are, to cover;
With full fill'd glasses of refined wine
To quench our thirst, to please our taste. In fine,
Among the merry spinning Maids to sit,
And hear them tell a Tale, and laugh at it.'

It would not be unfair, all things considered, to give the palm to Barclay, who appears to aim not at a rigid adherence to the letter, but at a skilful adaptation to English conditions, not at a Procrustean adjustment of form to sense, but at the production of analogous effects, at transfusion rather than at translation.

Barclay's Ecloques

Certayne Egloges of Alexander Barclay Priest, Whereof the first three conteyne the miseryes of Courtiers and Courtes of all princes in generall, Gathered out of a booke named in Latin, MISERIÆ CVRIALIVM, compiled by Eneas Syluius Poet and Oratour.

The Prologe.

THe famous Poetes with the Muses nine With wit inspired, fresh, pregnant and divine, Say, boldly indite in stile substanciall: Some in Poemes hye and heroicall, Some them delite in heavy Tragedies, 5 And some in wanton or mery Comedies. Some in Satyres against vices dare carpe, Some in sweete songes accordant with the harpe. And eche of these all had laude and excellence After their reason and stile of eloquence. 10 Who in fayre speeche could briefly comprehende Moste fruitfull matter, men did him moste commende. And who were fruitlesse, and in speeche superflue, Men by their writing scantly set a qu.3 Therefore wise Poetes to sharpe and proue their wit, In homely iestes wrote many a mery fit. Before they durst be of audacitie Tauenture thinges of weyght and grauitie. In this saide maner the famous Theocrite First in Siracuse attempted for to write 20 Certayne Egloges or speeches pastorall, Inducing Shepherdes, men homely and rurall. Which in playne language, according to their name, Had sundry talking, sometime of mirth and game,5 Sometime of thinges more like to grauitie, 25 And not exceeding their small capacitie. Moste noble Uirgill after him longe while Wrote also Egloges after like maner stile. His wittes prouing in matters pastorall, Or he durst venture to stile heroicall. 30

Ι

B

And in like maner nowe lately in our dayes	
Hath other Poetes attempted the same wayes:	
As the moste famous Baptist Mantuan	
The best of that sort since Poetes first began.	
And Frauncis Petrarke also in Italy	3.5
In like maner stile wrote playne and meryly.	•
What shall I speake of the father auncient, ¹	
Which in briefe language both playne and eloquent,	
Betwene Alathea, Sewstis stoute and bolde	
Hath made rehearsall of all thy storyes olde,	40
By true historyes vs teaching to object	
Against vayne fables of olde Gentiles sect.	
Beside all these yet finde I many mo	
Which haue employed their diligence also,	
Betwene Shepherdes, as it were but a fable,	45
To write of matters both true and profitable.	•
But all their names I purpose not to write,	
Which in this maner made bookes infinite.	
Nowe to my purpose, their workes worthy fame	
Did in 3 my yonge age my heart greatly inflame.	50
Dull slouth eschewing,4 my selfe to exercise	
In such small matters, or I durst enterprise	
To hyer matter, like as these children do,	
Which first vse to creepe, and afterwarde to go.5	
The birde vnused first flying from her nest	55
Dare not aduenture, and is not bold nor prest	
With winges abroade to flye as doth the olde,	
For vse and custome causeth all thing be bolde:	
And litle cunning by craft and exercise	
To perfect science causeth a man to rise.	60
But or the Paynter can sure his craft attayne,	
Much froward fashion transfourmeth he in vayne.	
But rasing superflue, and adding that doth want,	
Rude picture is made both perfect and pleasant.	_
So where I in youth a certayne worke began, ⁷	65
And not concluded, as oft doth many a man:	
Yet thought I after to make the same perfite.	

But long I missed that which I first did write. But here a wonder, I fortie yere saue twayne Proceeded in age, founde my first youth agayne. 70 To finde youth in age is a probleme diffuse, But nowe heare the truth, and then no longer muse.² As I late turned olde bookes to and fro, One litle treatise I founde among the mo: Because that in youth I did compile the same, 75 Egloges of youth I did call it by name.3 And seing some men haue in the same delite, At their great instance I made the same perfite. Adding and bating where I perceyued neede, All them desiring which shall this treatise rede, 80 Not to be grieued with any playne sentence Rudely conuaved for lacke of eloquence. It were not fitting a heard or man rurall To speake in termes gay and rhetoricall. So teacheth Horace in arte of poetry, 85 That writers namely their reason should apply Mete speeche appropring to euery personage, After his estate, behauour, wit and age. But if that any would nowe to me object That this my labour shall be of small effect, 90 And to the Reader not greatly profitable, And by that maner as vayne and reprouable, Because it maketh onely relation Of Shepherdes maner and disputation. If any suche reade my treatise to the ende 95 He shall well perceyue, if he thereto intende, That it conteyneth both laudes of vertue,5 And man infourmeth misliuing to eschue, With divers bourdes and sentences morall, Closed in shadowe of speeches pastorall, 100 As many Poetes (as I haue sayde beforne) Haue vsed longe time before that I was borne. But of their writing though I ensue the rate, No name I chalenge of Poete laureate. Αi

I hat name vnto them is mete and doth agree	105
Which writeth matters with curiositee.	_
Mine habite blacke accordeth not with grene,	
Blacke betokeneth death as it is dayly sene,	
The grene is pleasour, freshe lust and iolite,	
These two in nature hath great diversitie.	IIC
Then who would ascribe, except he were a foole,	
The pleasaunt laurer vnto the mourning cowle.	
Another rewarde abideth my labour,	
The glorious sight of God my sauiour,	
Which is chiefe shepheard and head of other all,	115
To him for succour in this my worke I call,	_
And not on Clio nor olde Melpomene,	
My hope is fixed of him ayded to be	
[That he me direct, my mynde for to expresse:	
That he, to good ende, my wyt and pen addresse.]*	120
For to accomplishe my purpose and entent	
To laude and pleasour of God omnipotent,	
And to the profite, the pleasour and the mede,	
Of all them which shall this treatise here and rede.	
But to the Reader nowe to returne agayne,	125
First of this thing I will thou be certayne,	J
That fiue Egloges this whole treatise doth holde,2	
To imitation of other Poetes olde.	
In whiche Egloges shepheardes thou mayst see	
In homely language not passing their degree,	130
Sometime ³ disputing of courtly misery,	5
Sometime of Uenus disceatfull tiranny.	
Sometime commending loue honest and laudable,	
Sometime despising loue false and deceyuable,	
Sometime despising and blaming auarise,	135
Sometime exciting vertue to exercise,	3)
Sometime of warre abhorring the outrage,	
And of the same time the manifolde damage,	
And other matters, as after shall appeare	
To their great pleasure which shal them rede or heare.	140
* From Humphrey Powell's edition	. 7

The Argument of the First Egloge.

TWo simple shepheardes met on a certayne day, The one well aged and with lockes hore and gray, Which after labours and worldly busines Concluded to liue in rest and quietnes. Yet nought had he kept to finde him cloth nor fode, 145 At divers holes his heare grewe through his hode, A stiffe patched felt hanging ouer his eyne, His costly clothing was thredebare kendall grene,2 His patched cockers³ skant reached to his knee, In the side of his felte there stacke a spone of tree,4 150 A botle his cote on the one side had torne, For hanging the eare was nere a sunder worne. In his owne⁵ hande alway his pipe he bare, Whereof the sound him released of his care, His wallet with bread and chese, so then he stood 155 (A hooke in his hande) in the middest of his good.⁷ Saue that he bosted to have experience Of worldly thinges, by practise and science, Him selfe he called Cornix by his name. The other shepheard was like vnto the same, 160 Saue one that he had lived all his dayes⁸ In keping his flocke,9 and sene no farther wayes. Yet was he to sight a stoute and lustie freake,10 And as he bosted he borne was in the peake." Coridon by name his neighbours did him call, 165 Him selfe counted the stoutest of them all. This Coridon sware and saide to Cornix sure That he no longer would there that life endure In wretched labour and still in pouertie, But to the Citie he saide that he would hye,12 170 Or els to the Court, and there with some abide Till time that fortune would better life prouide. By which mocion Cornix sheweth playnly Of Court and Courtiers the care and misery.

The First Egloge of the miseries and maners of the Court and Courtiers.

Coridon first speaketh.

Orsooth frende Cornix nought can my heart make 175 When I remember the stormes of yester night, The thunder & lightning, the tempest & the hayle Hath playnely wasted our profite and auayle, The fearefull thunder with greeuous clap and sounde 180 Our Corne hath beaten downe flat vnto the grounde, With tempest after and violence of rayne That it as I doubt shall neuer rise agayne. The hayle hath beaten our shepe within the folde, That all be febled aswell the yong as olde,2 Our milke is turned and waxen³ pale and soure, 18ς The storme and tempest vpon our couches poure, Our flocke and fieldes is all our whole riches, Which still is subject to suche vnhappines: For after that we have done both cost and payne, One sodeyn tempest destroyeth all agayne. 190 Then farewel welfare, worse chance we [n]ede* not feare Saue onely to sucke our clawes with the Beare. The Citizens haue great treasour sikerly⁵ In cofers closed anoyde of ieopardie, Their coynes couched faste vnder locke and key, 195 From place to place they may the same conuay When they of the theues perceive the din and sounde: But still must our corne remayne vpon the grounde, Abiding stormes, hayle, thunder and tempest, Till that it be for sikle ripe and prest. 200 As for their riches no thunder, frost nor hayle, No storme nor tempest can hurt or disauayle. Suche carefull chaunces and such aduersitie Us alway kepeth in wretched pouertie.

* Cawood 'dede.'

Cornix answereth.

O Coridon my mate I sweare so haue I blis,	205
Thou playnly speakest like as the matter is,	
But as for my parte my minde and wit is blinde	
To knowe who gideth all wether storme and winde,	
But this thing I knowe, but yet not parfitely,	
Yet bolde dare I be to speake to thee playnly,	210
For if that I spake it in some audience	
Some men would maligne and take it for offence,	
If God (as men say) doth heauen and earth sustayne,	
Then why doth not he regarde our dayly payne?	
Our greeuous labour he iustly might deuide,	215
And for vs wretches some better life prouide.	,
Some nought doth labour and liueth pleasauntly,	
Though all his reason to vices he apply:	
But see with what sweat, what busines and payne	
Our simple liuing we labour to obtayne:	220
Beholde what illes the shepheardes must endure	
For flocke and housholde bare living to procure,	
In feruent heate we must intende our folde,	
And in the winter almost we frese for colde:	
Upon the harde ground or on the flintes browne	225
We slepe, when other lye on a bed of downe.	·
A thousande illes of daunger and sicknesse,	
With diuers sores our beastes doth oppresse:	
A thousande perils and mo if they were tolde	
Dayly and nightly inuadeth our poore folde.	230
Sometime the wolfe our beastes doth deuour,	
And sometime the thefe awayteth for his hour:	
Or els the souldiour much worse then wolfe or thefe	
Agaynst all our flocke inrageth with mischefe.	
See howe my handes are with many a gall,	235
And stiffe as a borde by worke continuall,	
My face all scoruy, ² my colour pale and wan,	
My head all parched and blacke as any pan,	
My beard like bristles, so that that a pliant leeke	
With a little helpe may thrust me throw the cheeke.	240

And as a stockfishe' wrinkled is my skinne, Suche is the profite that I by labour winne. But this my labour should greue me much the lesse If rest or pleasure came of my businesse: But one sodayne storme of thunder, hayle or rayne, 245 Agayne all wasteth wherfore I toke this payne. This is the rewarde, the dede and worke divine, Unto whose aulters poore shepheardes incline: To offer tapers and candles we are fayne, And for our offering, lo, this we have agayne. 250 I can not declare what pitie and mercy Wrappeth vs wretches in this harde misery, But this wot I well,2 it is both right and mede, There moste to succour where doth appeare most nede. Coridon Ho there frende Cornix, thou wadest nowe to farre, Thy selfe forgetting thou leapest ouer the barre: Smal is my knowledge, thou many a thing hast sene, Yet out of the way forsoth I see thee clene. The king of heauen is mercifull and just, And them all helpeth which put in him their trust: 260 When we deserve he striketh not alway, This in the pulpit I hear[d]3* syr Peter4 say, Yet ofte he striketh when man is obstinate, And by no meanes will his misliuing hate: So all these plages and inconuenience 265

Fal[l]s⁵† on vs wretches onely for our offence.

Cornix

For what offence? thou art mad so to say, Were we of that sorte which did our Lorde betray, Or that consented our Lorde to crucify? We neuer were suche thy selfe can testifie.

270

Nowe trust me truly though thou be neuer so wroth, I nought shall abashe to thee to say the troth: Though we shepheardes be out of company,

Coridon

* Cawood: 'heart'; †'Fales.'

Without occasion we liue vnhappely,	
Seke well among vs and playnly thou shalt see	275
Theft, brauling, malice, discorde, iniquitie,	, ,
Wrath, lechery, leasing, enuy and couetise,	
And briefly to speake, truely we want no vice.	
Cornix	
What, nay man pardie all we do not offence,	
Yet all haue sorowe without all difference,	280
Say nought man but truth, do God nothing deserue	
[W]ithout* difference, yet be all like to sterue.2	
Coridon	
What ceasse man for shame thou art of reason scant,	
The wise nowe must learne wit of the ignoraunt:	
I haue no knowledge saue onely of my tarre,	285
Yet this I perceaue, man should not seke to farre	
In Gods workes, he all doth for the best.	
If thou findest here no easement, wealth ne rest,	
What then, seke farther, for playnely so shall I,	
In some place fortune beholdeth merily.	290
I bide no longer by saint Thomas of Kent	-) -
In suche bare places where euery day is Lent,	
The Frers haue store euery day of the weke,4	
But euery day our meat is for to seke.	
I nought haue to bye, begge can I not for shame	295
Except that I were blinde, impotent or lame:	-/5
If suche a gadling as I should begge or craue	
Of me suche mercy and pitie would men haue,	
That they for almes (I sweare by Gods sockes)	
In euery towne would make [m]e† scoure the stockes:	300
That can one Drome by many assayes tell,	5
With that ill science I purpose not to mell,	
Here nothing I haue wherfore I nede to care,	
Nowe Cornix adue streight forwarde will I fare.	
Cornix	
Streight forwarde man, hei Benedicite,	30 5
All other people haue as great care as we,	<i>J</i>
* Cawood: 'without'; †'we.'	

Onely bare nede is all our payne and wo,	
But these Towne dwellers haue many paynes mo,	
Our payne is pleasour nere in comparison	
Of their great illes and sore vexation.	310
Of all suche thinges haue I experience,	
Then mayst thou surely geue to me credence:	
Whither wilt thou go to liue more quietly?	
Man all the worlde is full of misery.	
Coridon	
What man, the court is freshe and full of ease,	315
I can drawe a bowe, I shall some lorde there please,	•
Thy selfe can report howe I can birdes kill,	
Mine arowe toucheth of them nothing but the bill,	
I hurte no fleshe, nor bruse no parte at all,	
Were not my shoting our liuing were but small:	320
Lo here a sparowe, lo here be thrushes four,	_
All these I killed this day within an hour.	
I can daunce the raye,' I can both pipe and sing,	
If I were mery I can both hurle and fling,	
∠I runne, I wrastle, I can well throwe the barre,⁴	325
No shepheard throweth the axeltrie ⁵ so farre,	- •
-If I were mery I could well leape and spring,	
I were a man mete to serue a prince or king.	
Wherfore to the Court nowe will I get me playne,	
Adue swete Cornix, farewell yet once agayne,	330
Prouide for thy selfe, so shall I do for me.	
Cornix	
Do way Coridon, for Gods loue let be,	
Nought els is the Court but euen the deuils mouth,	
And place most carefull of East, west, north, & south:	
For thy longe seruice there nede shall be thy hyre,	335
Out of the water thou leapest into the fyre.	
We liue in sorowe I will it not deny,	
But in the Court is the well of misery.	
Coridon	
What man, thou seest, and in likewise see I,	
That lusty courtiers go alway iolily,	340

They have no labour yet are they wel besene, Barded and garded in pleasaunt white and grene, They do nought els but reuell, slepe and drinke, But on his foldes the poore shepheard muste thinke. A They rest, we labour, they gayly decked be While we go ragged in and povertie, Their colour lastic, they hide no storme nor shours.	ij 34 <i>5</i>
Their colour lustie, they bide no storme nor shours, They have the pleasoures, but all the paynes are ours.	
They have all thinges, but we wretches have nought,	
They sing, they daunce, while we sore sigh for thought.	350
But what bringeth them to this prosperitie,	J J
-Strength, courage, frendes, crafte and audacitie.	
If I had frendes I have all thing beside,	
Which might in court a rowme for me prouide.	
But sith courtiers have this life continually,	355
They have all pleasour and nought of misery.	
Cornix	
Not so Coridon, oft vnder yelowe lockes	
Be hid foule scabbes and fearefull French pockes,	
'Their reuilde4 shirtes of cloth white, soft and thin	
Ofte time cloketh a foule and scoruy skin.	360
And where we labour in workes profitable,	_
They labour sorer in worke abhominable.	
They may haue shame to iet 5 so vp and downe	
'When they be debtours for dublet, hose and gowne,	
And in the tauerne remayne they last for lag,	365
When neuer a crosse is in their courtly bag.	•
They crake,7 they boste, and vaunt as they were wood,8	
And moste when they sit in midst of others good.	
Nought haue they fooles but care and misery,	
Who hath it proued all courting shall defy.	370
Coridon	
Mary Syr by this I see by 10 experience	
That thou in the Court has kept some residence.	
Cornix	

ΙI

Remembring of court the payne continuall I thinke these paynes but easy, short and small:

So the remembraunce of greeuous care and payne Causeth me gladly this hardnes to sustayne. Who that hath liued in court I thee assure, In stede of pleasour may this our life endure. Our nede is eased with pleasaunt libertie,	37 <i>5</i>
There care is heaped with harde captiuitie, I thought our liuing care and vexation Before of the court or thou made mention. Coridon	380
If the court be suche as thou dost playnly tell I thinke it folly with it to deale or mell, Better is freewill with nede and pouertie Then in the court with harde captiuitie: But tell me Cornix I pray thee instantly, Howe knowest thou first this geare so perfitely. Cornix	385
While I in youth in Croidon towne did dwell Often to the court I coles brought to sell, ² And then I learned and noted parfitely Of court and courtiers the care and misery. For I lurked and none regarded me,	390
Till I had knowledge of hye and lowe degree, What was their maner, behauour and vsage, The more I taried more sawe I of outrage. Coridon	395
Then farewell courting, I see thou countest best Here to remayne in simple welth and rest, But in the meane season I pray thee hartily Declare me all whole the courtly misery. Beholde our wethers [l]ye ^{3*} chewing of the cud, Here is no perill of water dike nor mud, Slouth loueth slombring, muche slepe is reprouable, But mery talking is greatly comfortable. Here is colde shadowe, here is a cleare fountayne,	400
When wordes greueth drinke and begin agayne, For longe time passed I haue heard of thy lore, *Cawood: 'iye.'	1 ~)

Which thing me moueth to heare thee talke the more. Begin and shewe me the courtes wretchednesse, So I perchaunce shall set therby the lesse: 410 And where longe talking oft greueth many a man I shall thee furnishe with wordes nowe and then. What say on Cornix, why art thou nowe so still? Thy wit and reason was wont to be at will. Cornix Fayne would I common for pleasour and pastime, 415 But truth is counted most greeuous fault and crime, And some might me heare which by their wordes soure Might bring me in court to greeuous displeasoure, Because I shall proue all them that court doth haunt Miserable fooles, mad men and ignoraunt. 420 Therefore Coridon among the bowes prye If there lurke any Iay, Sterling, Thrush or Pye To note my wordes, and chat them foorth agayne, Wherby I might winne displeasour, losse or payne. Coridon Losse, Gods dominus, to lose thou haste no good, 425 Saue hooke and cokers, thy botle and thy hood, Thy hood all ragged can kepe no body drye, Many hath as good, though none can them espye: He hath small reason that hath a hood more fine, And would for malice berob thee here of thine, 430 As for displeasour I warrant thee also. Thou shalt for princes great ease and pleasour do, For many vpon them do dayly craue and call To be in seruice, which are not mete at all: To be in the court they labour so gladly 435 Because they knowe not therof the misery.

If thou suche constrayne to leave of their own minde,

Thou doest to princes a very pleasour kinde,

And other fooles shall take thy tale in sporte, And neuerthelesse shall to the court resorte.

Whom to receive it is not profitable, And to despise them it is not honorable.

440

Then let not Cornix, playnly to say the troth,	
Let scabbed clawe, and gyly men be wroth,	
Better is for truth suffer paynes harde,	445
Then for false flattering to haue a great rewarde.	
Cornix	
Thou saiest but reason, I laude thee by saint Iohn,	
Then boldly demaunde I pray thee Coridon	
Of suche matters as to the court belonge,	
And I shall answere, dene if it be wrong	450
That I have learned by practise and science,	
I shall as I may geue thee intelligence.	
Coridon	
The court as thou sayest is false and deceyuable,	
Then tell me wherfore that men most honorable	
Therin remayning abideth care and payne,	455
And yet by their will they will not foorth agayne.	
Cornix	
Many thinges be which moueth' people blinde	
To ren to the court with feruent heart and minde,	
But of all thinges this specially is one,	_
The hope of honour called ambition.	460
Right so Minalcas' did luste of honour call,	
And as he counted, ambition is egall	
Unto that vertue which men call charitie.	
Charitie suffreth all harde aduersitie,	
All payne and labour, and all vexation:	465
And even as muche suffreth ambition.	
For worldly wretches in honour to excell	
Force not to labour downe to the pit of hell,	
Lo here chiefe cause why men to court resorte,	. = 5
But once in the court when they have had comfort, Suche is of mankinde the blinde calamitie,	470
That in one state if they longe time haue be,	
That in one state it they longe time hade be,	
T)	

Plurima sunt, mi Iohannes, quæ nos cogunt perseuerare; sed nulla est ratio prior, quam ambitio, que tanquam æmula Charitatis, omnia fert onera, quamuis

A life there liuing but vile and full of shame,	
'Yet by no meane' can they despise the same.	
So who that in youth hath vsed courtes rage,	475
'They finde no meane' to leave the same in age,	.,,
'And to win laudes and prayse of the commontie	
In no harde labour thinke they difficultie:	
But if men hunted for God and hye glory,	
As they hunt dayly for honour transitory,	480
Right fewe or none would to the court apply,	•
There to be tangled with care and misery.	
But to the court if thou hast thine intent	
Because Prelates and wise men it frequent,	
Heare what the shephearde of Nazareth doth say,	485
As I heard Faustus declare vpon a day:	. •
Upon the hye chayre and seat of Moyses	
Sitte the olde Scribes and sect of Pharises, ³	
Liue as they teach, but liue not as they do.	
And thus in the court man must behaue him so.	490
His life refourming like as suche ought to liue,	
Not by example which they to other giue.	
Coridon	
There he hard matters and fame have do not suit	

These be hye matters and farre beyonde my wit, If suche be the court what man should mel with it? Yet I assure thee before this I haue sene 495 That worthy shepheardes long in the court haue bene.

grauissima, vt honoribus seculi, ac popularibus laudibus efferatur. Quod si humiles essemus, & animam potius lucrari, quam vana venari gloriam studeremus, haud multi profecto in hæc taedia sese reciperent.

Ad eos igitur, qui propterea sequi Reges volunt, quia Prælatos & doctos in Curijs esse conspiciunt, Saluatoris nostri Iesu vocem obijciam: Super Cathedra Moisi sederunt Scribæ & Pharisæi, quæ dicunt facite, secundum opera eorum nolite facere. Non igitur, quod insignes viri, ac Magistri vite, faciunt, sed quod facere debent, imitari oportet.

Cornix

All that I graunt thee, but aske and thou shalt finde That suche in the court abode agaynst their mind, As the riche shepheard which woned in Mortlake.

Coridon

O Cornix, Cornix, fele howe my hart doth quake, 500 On him when I thinke my heart is full of payne, Would God that we could get him to liue agayne. What time he liued some did him blame³ iwis,⁴ Which since he died do him sore lacke and mis. He passed Codrus, he passed Minalcas, 505 He passed Mopsus and also Lisidas,6 None other shephearde might with that man compare, In during his life we neded not to care, But euer sith time that he was dead and gone We suffer wrongs, defender haue we none, 510 He was the patron of thinges pastorall, His face and fauour forget I neuer shall. Whyle I was yong he came vnto our cotage,⁷ Then was my father Amintas farre in age, But the same shepheard gaue him both cloth and golde, 515 O Cornix, the yong be much vnlike the olde.

Cornix

Yes since his dayes a cocke was in the fen,
I knowe his voyce among a thousande men,
He taught, he preached, he mended euery wrong,
But Coridon alas no good thing bideth long.
He all was a cocke,
he wakened vs from slepe,
And while we slumbred he did our foldes kepe,
No cur, no foxes,
no ro butchers dogges wood
Coulde hurte our fouldes, his watching was so good,
The hungry wolues which that time did abounde
What time he crowed abashed at the sounde.
This cocke was no more abashed of the foxe
Then is a lion abashed of an oxe.
When he went faded the floure of all the fen,

I boldly dare sweare this cocke trode neuer hen.	53C
This was a father of thinges pastorall,	•
And that well sheweth his Church cathedrall,	
There was I lately about the middest of May,	
Coridon his Church is twenty sith more gay	
Then all the Churches between the same and Kent,	535
There sawe I his tome and Chapell excellent.	,,,,
I thought fiue houres but euen a little while,	
Saint Iohn the virgin me thought did on me smile,	
Our parishe Church is but a dongeon	
To that gay Churche in comparison.'	540
If the people were as pleasaunt as the place	<i>J</i> 1 -
Then were it paradice of pleasour and solace,	
Then might I truely right well finde in my heart	
There still to abide and neuer to departe.	
But since that this cocke by death hath left his song	545
Trust me Coridon there many a thing is wrong,	J 1 J
When I sawe his figure lye in the Chapell side,	
Like death for weping I might no longer bide.	
Lo all good thinges so sone away doth glide,	
That no man liketh to long doth rest and abide.	550
When the good is gone (my mate this is the case)	,
Seldome the better reentreth in the place.	
Coridon	
Thou saiest truth Cornix I make to God auowe,	
But hay mate Cornix see where be we nowe?	
Farre from the matter where we first began,	555
Begin where we left I pray thee if thou can.	
Cornix	
That shall I lightly: thou saydest that a sorte	
Of goode olde shepheardes did to the court resorte,	
But suche as be good be there agaynst their will,	
For truely in court they finde lesse good then ill,	560
To see muche amis to them it is great payne,	
When for their wordes none will his vice refrayne,	
Then get they but scorne and indignation,	
And for their good mindes payne and vexation.	

С

Coridon¹	
I pray thee Cornix procede, tell by and by. ²	565
20,,,,,,,	
Of court and courtiers the payne and misery?	
That were a longe matter and very harde to do.	
Coridon	
This is best remedy, take longer time therto.	
Here is a pleasaunt 3 shadowe, here is a pleasaunt coole,	
Take banke and floures for cushen and for stoole.	570
Cornix	3,0
Then lay downe thy hooke, geue me the bottle nere,	
With often washing the throte and voyce is clere.	
Coridon	
Lo here the bottle, drinke suche as is therein,	
Drinke better, and then in the name of God begin,	
Cornix	
A syr well drawen, and that with little payne,	575
Then turne we our ⁵ speche vnto the court agayne.	
Who will to the court first let him thinke before	
Whether he may suffer labour and paynes sore,	,
Both hunger and thirst, iniury and wrong,	
For these shall he finde the rude courtiers among:	580
And more after these, yet let him thinke agayne	,
Whether in the court he may that thing obtayne	
Which he desireth, me thinke the contrary,	
Men would finde honour, there finde they misery.	
Thus all be fooles which willingly there dwell,	 0
	585
Coridon the court is the bayting place of hell. A iii	

Expendat prius seipsum, qui se dicare vult Regibus, an tolerare labores, famen perpeti, sitim sufferre, contumeliasque valeat sustinere. Deinde prospiciat diligenter, vtrum ex Curia consequi possit, quod suus desiderat animus. Mihi & angustiæ apud Principes infinitæ, ac intolerabiles esse videntur, & quæ homines optant, illic nullátenus inueniri:

Coridon

That is hardly saide man, by the roode of rest.

Cornix

I graunt it is harde, but to say truth is best, But yet shall I proue my saying veritable, Aduert my wordes, see if I be culpable. 590 Unto our purpose: by divers wayes three Men may be fooles, I shall them count to thee: They all be fooles which set their thought and minde That thing for to seke which they shall neuer finde. And they be fooles which seke thing with delite, 595 Which if they finde is harme and no profite. And he is a foole, a sotte, and a geke also, Which choseth a place vnto the same to go, And where diuers wayes lead thither directly He choseth the worst and most of icopardie: 600 As if diuers wayes laye vnto Islington, To Stow on the Wold, Quaueneth³ or Trompington,⁴ To Douer, Durham, to Barwike or Exeter, To Grantham, Totnes, Bristow or good Manchester⁵ To Roan, Paris, to Lions or Floraunce. 60 s

Coridon

(What ho man abide, what already in Fraunce. Lo, a fayre iourney and shortly ended to, With all these townes what thing haue we to do?

quo fit, vt verā Patris sententiam arbitrer, de qua nunc transigemus.⁶

Stulti, quoad propositum nostrum, tribus modis dicuntur homines. Stultus est, qui quæritat, quod nequit inuenire. Stultus & qui quærit, quod nocet inuentum. Stultus quoque & ille est, qui fine proposito, ad quem tendit, cum plures habeat calles, deteriorem deligit, & periculosiorem. Vt si Roman petiturus, cum duæ sibi pateant viæ; altera breuis atque secura; altera longior, plena latronibus; pergere vltimam velit.

Cornix

By God man know thou that I have had to do	
In all these townes and yet in many mo,	610
To see the worlde in youth me thought was best,	
And after in age to geue my selfe to rest.	
Coridon	

Thou might have brought one and set by our village.

Cornix

What man I might not for lacke of cariage.

To cary mine owne selfe was all that euer I might,

And sometime for ease my sachell made I light.

Coridon

To our first matter we better must entende, Els in twelue monthes we scant shall make an ende.

True saide, Coridon, that can I not deny,² But thine owne selfe did leade me from the way. 620 Unto these townes nowe to return agayne), To any of them all if there lay wayes twayne, The one sure and short and leading directly, The other way longer and full of icopardie, That foole were worth³ a bable and a hood, 625 Which would chose the worst, perceiving wel the good. One of these follies or all oppresse that sorte Which not constrayned vnto the court resorte,4 Eyther that they search which they may not attayne, Or that which gotten⁵ shall do them hurt and payne, 630 Or of two wayes they vse to leave the best, For on no goodnes doth their desires rest. Coridon

What is the desire and purpose principall,

Curiales igitur homines, aut primam stulticiam incidunt, aut alteram, aut tertiam. Aut enim quod assequi nequeunt inuestigant; aut quod inuentum detrimento sit, quærunt; aut semitam peiorem deligunt.⁶ Mihi videntur omnes, qui Regum vel Principum

Chiefly frequented among these Courtiers all,	
And for what rewarde take they suche busines.	635
Cornix	
Of that coulde Codrus the truth to expresse,	
And I shall tell thee as true as the Gospell,	
After like maner as I heard Codrus tell.	
Who that remayne by king or princes side	
Endure great paynes fiue thinges to prouide,	640
Who that in court may one of them purchase	
Thinketh to haue wonne a pleasaunt gift of grace.	
The first is honour, I tolde thee of this same,	
The seconde is laude, hye name or worldly fame,	
The thirde is power might or aucthoritie,	645
The fourth is riches chiefe roote of dignitie,	
The fifte is pleasour, lust and voluptuousnes,	
For these do men sue vnto the court doubtles.	
Beside these be some, but they be sowen thin,	
Resorting to court there soules for to win,	650
So muche more merit supposing to obtayne,	•
Howe much more they bide of displeasour & payne,	
Of these all shall be my communication.	
Coridon	
Nowe speake on Cornix with Gods benison.	
Cornix	
All these shall I proue by playne experience	655
Not onely witles and voyde of sapience,	

latera stipant, aut HONORES quærere, Famamque seculi; aut POTENTIAM, aut DIVITIAS, aut VOLVPTATES; Nec inficias eo, nonnullos esse, qui se apud Principes LVCRARI ANIMAS arbitrentur, vt meritum tanto maius nanciscantur, quanto cum maiore periculo militauerint. De his igitur QVINQVE generibus Hominum, dicendum est nobis, quos tantū distare vt sapientes sint ostendemus, vt facile quiuis eosdem deliros, amentes, insanos ac stultissimos queat cognoscere.

But also fooles, men ignoraunt and wood, And of all fooles moste worthy of a hood. But or I begin I take thee to witnes, 660 That no prince I blame deliting in goodnes: A But onely to speake by protestation, To say nought but truth is no detraction. Agaynst our soueraigne nothing do I reply, In whom all vertue doth spring abundantly: 665 And other princes and lordes great or small, While they flee vices I blame none of them all. And though in talking often times' call I must - Some princes subject to folly, sinne, and lust, I would not have that ascribed to them all. I am not so fonde, so dull nor rusticall, 670 But that I perceyue that many princes be, Whose life and vertue is after their degree. With feare of God and dread of payne doubtles They slake those vices which riseth on nobles. And where ofte vices spring moste in hye degree, 675 By men of riches, wealth, lust and libertie, Because that no man dare blame them for offence, Yet some noble men so gide them by prudence, Namely assisted by the supernall grace, 680 So that wit ruleth and lustes have no place. Among Gentiles suche princes fi[n]de* I can, As Augustus, Titus, and eke Uespasian,

Prius tamen, quam hoc aggrediar, omnes oratos volo, ne me quempiam Principum carpere censeant, aut quouis pacto, serenissimo diuoque Principi meo, Friderico Cæsari, detrahere. Nam etsi dicturus inter disputandum fuerim, viciosos Principes esse, et libidinum ac stulticie, seruos; non tamen id omnibus ascripserim. Nec enim me latet, inueniri nonnullos, virtutum ac sanctionis cultores, qui à Principatu vicia, diuino quodam munere separent. Quemadmodum boni apud Gentiles Principes, Augustus, Vespasianus, Titus, *Cawood: fibde

Traian, Antonius with many other mo, -And Christen princes many one also. As rich Constantine and olde Archadius, 685 Theodocius, Charles, and Honorius, Yea and holy Henry lying at Windesore, Of such could I count mo then a twentie score. Beside noble Henry which nowe departed late, Spectacle of vertue to euery hye estate, 690 The patrone of peace and primate of prudence, Which on Gods Church hath done so great expence. Of all these princes the mercy and pitie, The loue of concorde, justice and equitie, The purenes of life and giftes liberall, 695 Not lesse vertuous² then the said princes all. And Henry the eyght moste hye and triumphant, No gifte of vertue nor manlines doth want, Mine humble spech and language pastorall If it were able should write his actes all: 700 But while I ought speake of courtly misery, Him with all suche I except³ vtterly. But what other princes commonly frequent As true as I can to shewe is mine intent,

Traianus, & Antoninus, pij sunt habiti: & apud Christianos, Constantinus, Arcadius, Honorius, Theodosius, Carolus Magnus, &, quem Bamberga veneratur, Henricus Sanctus: in quibus si vel pietatem, vel mansuetudinem, vel pacis amorem, vel iusticiæ Zelum, vel Religionis affectum requiris, Fridericum nostrum nulla in re minorem inuenies. Tantumque abest, vt meis sibi scriptis velim detractum, vt eius laudes illustrare, & versibus, quoad possim, & oratione soluta, decreuerim. Nec me nunc eius Curia detineret, nisi sua me bonitas allexisset. Sed me, quanta sit Curialium infelicitas, ostesurum, non quid ipse, & alij pauci, quos æquus amauit Iupiter, sed quid communiter Principes agant, referre oportuit.

But if I should say that all the misery,	705
Which I shall after rehearse and specify,	
Were in the court of our moste noble kinge,	
I should fayle truth, and playnly make leasing,	
And if that I sayde that in it were no vice,	
So should I lye, in 2 like maner wise.	710
As for my part, I blame no man at all,	
Saue such as to vice be subject, bounde and thrall.	
For among all men this wise standeth the case,	
That more ill then good doth growe in euery place.	
Coridon	
Right well excused, I thought not erst sithene,3	715
That simple Cornix had halfe this subtiltie.	
But nowe appereth the very truth certayne,	
That men of worship haue not best wit and brayne.	
Nowe tell howe Courtiers which gape for honour,	
In stede of honour finde paynes sharpe and sour.	720
Cornix	
All they which suffer in court labour and payne,	
Thereby supposing true honour to obtayne,	
It much abuseth,4 my wordes nor doctrine	
Be much vnable to geue them medicine.	
For Elebor ⁵ the olde with all his salues pure	725

Quod si omnia, quæ inferius mala recensentur, in nostri Principis inueniri Curia dixerim, apertè mentiar; nec minus mentiar, si nihil illorum hîc esse contenderim. Necego quenquam momorderim: Quia sic est hominum vita, vt plus mali vbique quam boni reperiatur.

Nostra intentio est, fatuos esse, qui Principibus adhærent, disputando monstrare. Iam igitur illos aggrediamur, qui tanquam appetentes HONOREM Principibus seruiunt. Aduersus quos cum Iuuenali libet exclamare; O Medici mediam pertundite venam. Delirant enim, qui propter honorem Principibus famulantur: ad quorum purgandas mentes, non meis scriptis, sed elleboro potius esset opus.

Their wilfull foly could scantly helpe and cure. What man would thinke that true honour profounde a In princes halles or courtes may be founde. There none hath honour by vertue and cunning. By maners, wisedome, sadnes nor good living. 730 But who hath power, hye rowmes or riches, He hath moste honour and laude of more and lesse. For what poore man, a playne and simple soule, Though he were holy as euer was Saint Powle, Haste thou euer seene exalted of a king 735 For all his maners and vertuous liuing. These be the wordes of Shepherde Siluius, 1 Which after was pope, and called was Pius. Coridon

What yes man perdie right many haue bene sene, Which in poore houses borne and brought vp haue bene 740 That from lowe rowmes and carefull pouertie Be nowe exalted to greatest dignitie.

Cornix

Such is the pleasure of princes, to promote
Such vnto honour, which scant be worth a grote.
But whom promote they? geue credence vnto me,
Such as in maners to them moste likest be,
And in what maners? in beastly lechery,
In couetise, ire, or in vile gluttony,

Quis enim in aulis Principum verum honorem dixerit inueniri? Dantur honores in Curijs, non secundum mores atque virtutes, sed vt quisque ditior est, atque potentior, eo magis honoratur. Nam quem vnquam pauperem, tametsi præstanti virtute præditum, Regum aliquis sublimauit?

Audio quod obijcis: fuerunt nonnulli, dicis, obscuro nati loco, atque inopes quodam, qui nunc omnibus sunt prælati; Sic enim Principes voluerunt. Sed quos, oro, sic Prælatos ais? nempe quos suis moribus conformes inuenerunt. quibus moribus? auariciæ, libidini, luxuriæ, crapule, crudelitati. Sic est sane.

	In hastie murther and other crueltie:	
	Beleue me Coridon, I say but veritie:	750
-	A couetous prince hath him moste acceptable,	. •
	Which gathereth coyne by meanes disceyuable:	
	As false accusing, and wrong extortion,	
	Selling of Iustice, fraude and oppression,	
	A lecherous prince hath him best in conceyte,	755
	Which can by craftes his place and time best wayt,	
	Uirgins and wives moste fayre and amiable	
	To bring to his bed for lust abhominable.	
	And a dronken prince hath him as derest mate,	
	Which moste can surfet, moste reuell and drinke late.	760
	And vnto a prince which loueth crueltie,	
	Chiefely in fauour and conceyte is he,	
	Which moste deliteth in sheding mans bloud,	
	Fewe vicious princes promote such as be good.	
_	Nowe is accepted of men of hye degree,	765
	Nor set in honour from humble pouertie.	
	Except he done ² some dede so great of fame,	
	That all the world may wonder at the same.	
	But this same honour is neither true nor stable,	
	Which groweth of roote so ill and detestable.	770
	For very honour, and true or perfect glory	
	Commeth of actes of laudable memory:	
	In supportation of right and equitie,	
	Or in defending the Church and commontie.	

Placet auaro Regi, qui pecunias vndecunque refert. Gratus est libidinoso, qui virgines atque maritatas sibi conciliat. Carus est ebrio, qui combibit. Crudeli iocundus est, qui sanguinem quam multum effundit humanum. Nemo acceptus est, nemoque ex paruo statu prefertur alijs, nisi magno aliquo facinore sese Principi conciliauerit. At hic non est verus honor & stabilis, qui ex radice venit non bona. Vera gloria, vt inquit Cicero, est illustris ac puagata multorum & magnorum, vel in suos

Or other actes common or private	77 5 -
Which sound to worship, these make a true estate.	
But such true honour fewe princes do deserue,	
And no more do they which in the court them serue:	
Sith all almoste be of misgouernaunce,	
For no good do they except it be by chaunce.	780
Coridon	
Yet at the least way such men reputed be	
Men of great honour amonge the commontie:	
For while such walke in court or in strete,	
Eche man inclineth which them doth see or mete.	
Off goeth the bonet, a becke at euery worde,	78 <i>5</i>
Eche man must needes geue place vnto my Lorde.	•
After his degree, birth or promotion,	
Suche of the commons have salutation.	
And shortly to say, men do them more honour,	
Then to the figure of Christ our Sauiour.	790
Cornix	
It is as thou sayest forsooth my Coridon,	
But harke what they say at last when men be gone,	•
Then they salute them in the deuils name,	
And pray vnto God that they may dye with shame.	
And so doth many by torment and dolour	79 <i>5</i>
When fikle fortune liketh on them to loure.	
But such as do stoupe to them before their face	
Geueth them a mocke when they be out of place:	
And one doth whisper soft in anothers ² eare,	
And sayth, this tiran is feller then a bere.	800
•	

ciues, vel in patriam, vel in omne genus hominum, fama meritorum; quam nec Principes assequuntur, nec qui seruiunt eis: Cum vicijs omnes fere sint dediti, nec bonum aliquid agant, nisi fortuito.

At transeunti per vrbem tibi inclinabunt homines: denudabūt capita: cedent loco: salutem dicent: manus osculabuntur. Ita est certe.

Coridon

Why, and feare they no more for to say thus?

Cornix

No, but harke man what sayth the good pope Siluius¹ Lo, this same is he which by his bad councell Causeth our prince to be to vs to fell. This same is he which rayseth deme² and taxe,³ 805 This same is he which strayned men on rackes. This same is he which causeth all this warre. This same is he which all our wealth doth marre. This is of Commons the very deadly mall,4 Which with these charges thus doth oppresse vs all. 810 Who him displeaseth he beateth all to dust, v This same is he which killeth whom him lust, That all the deuils of hell him hence cary, That we no longer endure his tiranny. This is the honour and all the reuerence 815 Geuen vnto them when they be from presence. But in such honour who euer hath delite, Which is fraudfull, so faynt and vnperfite. I am not afeard to call him mad and blinde, And a very foole, or els a sot of kinde. 820 Coridon

Cornix my frende, thou speakest nowe to playne,⁵ I feare least this gere⁶ shall turne vs vnto payne

At vbi transieris, digitos retrotendent, subsannabuntque tibi. Et ille est, inquient, qui Principem nostrum seducit; qui bellum suadet; qui vectigalia auget, qui onera nobis importabilia cumulari facit; & etiam, qui verso pollice, quos vult, ex nobis occidit: quem Dij Deæque omnes perdant, ne sub eius tyrannide diutius simus.

Huiusmodi est honor Curialium, qui si te, quisquis es, oblectat, non verebor te stultum atque insanum affirmare, qui oblectationes tuas in re fallaci, varia, atque omnino falsa, reponas.

If any man be nere, be still a while and harke.

Cornix	
I feare not at all nowe I am set on warke:	
Beside this (Coridon) in court moste part doth dwell-	825
Flatterers and lyers, curriers of fafell,	
Iugglers and disers, and such a shamefull rable v	
Which for a dinner laude men nothing laudable.	
But men circumspect which be discrete and wise,	
Doth such vayne laudes vtterly despise. A iiij	830
For truely no laude is named good nor true,	
Except it proceede of men which loue vertue.	
A ribaudes blame is commendation,	
Such vse to slaunder good conuersation.	
But suche they commende as be to them semblable,	835
So their dispraysing to thee is profitable.	
Coridon	
Nowe truely my heart is eased with the same,	
For Godfrey Gormand lately did me blame.	
And as for him selfe, though he be gay and stoute,	
He hath nought but foly within and eke without.	840
To blowe in a bowle, and for to pill a platter,	
To girne,3 to braule, to counterfayte, to flatter,	
He hath no felowe betwene this and Croydon,	
Saue the proude plowman (Gnato) of Chorlington.4	
Because he alway maligneth against me,	845
It playne appereth our life doth not agree.	
For if we lived both after one rate,	
Then should I have him to me a frendly mate.	
But Cornix proceede, tell forth of dignitie.	
Cornix	•
Often in my tale I hindred am by thee.	850

Ac Parasitorum vocibus, qui te cœnarum gratia laudant, quantum tribui debeat, tu ipse nosti. Prætereo histriones atque ioculatores, & totius vulgi laudes, quas vir prudens pro nihilo reputabit: quia nulla est vera laus, nisi à verè proueniat laudatis.

Such as for honour vnto the court resort, Looke seldome times vpon the lower sort: To the hyer sort for moste part they intende, For still their desire is hyer to ascende. 855 And when none can make with them comparison, Against their princes conspire they by treason. Then when their purpose can not come well to frame, Agayne they discende and that with vtter shame. Coridon thou knowest right well what I meane, 860 We lately of this experience haue seene. When men would ascende to rownes honorable, Euer is their minde and lust insaciable. What euer they haue, they count the same but small, While ought is greater, nought can them please but all. And once in Cambridge I heard a scoller say, 86¢ (One of the same which go in copes gay) That no man should fixe ende of felicitie In worldly honour, hye rowme' or dignitie: / For it is a thing incertayne and vnstable, Which man of him selfe to puruay is not able. ν 870 In another power this honour alway is, r Who moste it seeketh, of it doth often misse. And who that serueth for honour and hye name,

Adde quod omnes Curiæ sequaces, non quibus præsint, sed à quibus præcedantur inspiciunt, & altius semper euolare nituntur. atque cum reliqui præcesserint, ipsis etiam Regibus incipiunt inuidere, quia inexplebilis est humanæ gloriæ appetitus. Cui postquam te dedideris, semper illud Ciceronis in ore habebis: Quicquid est, quamuis amplum sit, id certe parum est, cum est aliquid amplius.

Est insuper Philosophorum sententia, ac præsertim Aristotelis; In honoribus non esse finem ponendum, quia & res incerta est, & in potestate alterius. Et qui seruit honori, & huius seculi famæ, necesse est, vt

multa faciat inuitus:

And in this world to get him noble fame, Much payne abideth through cares and distresse. 875 And with many men he hath much busynes: And oft must he rather the minde of men content, Then do the pleasure of God omnipotent. Then sith two honours of divers sortes be, One which is geuen of men of honestie. 880 The second honoure is of a multitude: For very truth that man of wit is rude. Which hunteth in court for the first honour, The same to purchace by care and great labour. As fortune honour no man can there obtayne, 885 Where neyther maners nor vertues do rayne. The seconde honour is of commontie, Who that requireth, yet more foolishe is he. For he demaundeth a thing right perillous, Unsure, vnstable and also vicious, 890 But both these sortes alway be vexed sore, When they in honour see many them before, And often times suche as moste vnworthy be. For in court seldome is lauded honestie. Thus who of honour and laude is couetous, 895 Unto him the court is moste contrarious. And no where he findeth greater vexation, Then following the court, suing ambition. For who would ascende to honour principall,

Interdum plus hominibus, quam Deo, seruire cogitur. Duo enim cum sint honores; alter virorum bonorum; alter multitudinis; stultus est qui primum apud Regem venatur; quia inueniri verus honor non potest, vbi virtutes non regnant. Qui verò alterum, multò stultior est; quia & rem perniciosam sequitur & viciosam, & instabilem, & incertam. Atque hi quidem perpetuis cruciatibus affliguntur, cum sibi præferri plurimos, & sæpe indignissimos videant. Nec, qui bonorum est auidus,

Findeth in the court moste care and payne of all. 900 We have ynough had of communication As touching honour and commendation, Or worldly praysing for rowmes and hye name: And though more might be declared of the same. What leave some my mate for other on to brall, 905 It were ouermuch for vs to talke of all. Nowe talke we of might or hye aucthoritie, Howe men for the same loue in the court to be... Speede thee, for cloudes appere on euery side, If any storme fall we can not longer abide. 910 As touching power, might or aucthoritie: Some thinke in the court in fauour great to be.2 To be with princes of power excellent, / Some fooles counteth a thing preeminent. Or that men should him a kinges tutour call, 915 Much to commaund, but nought to do at all. Both peace and battayle to order at his will, To be of power both to do good and ill. But many a thousande which have such power sought, Haue bene disceyued, and shortly come to nought. 920 As with one Nero named [C]laudus,*3/

vsquam magis, quam in Curijs, angitur. Atque iam satis de Honore sit dictum.

In so great fauour was one Seianus,

Nunc ad POTENTIAM eamus. Pulchrum videtur apud Principem esse potentem, tutorem vocari Regis, præcipere alijs, bellum indicere, pacem componere, posse obesse & prodesse quampluribus. Sed multi decepti sunt, dum posse apud Reges plurimum quæsiuerunt. Apud Tiberium, Neronem, Claudium, tam potens Seianus fuit vt Imperatore apud Capreas cum

* Cawood: 'Elaudus.'

That while this Nero was farre from his empire,	
Seianus ruled the same at his desire,	
So much that Seian had honour then in deede,	925
As of all the worlde counted the seconde head.	, ,
That if this Nero had died or his' houre,	
This Seian truely should have bene emperour.	
But by one letter he after taken was,	
In vtter dishonour deposed from his place.	930
Led for a spectacle streyght vnto Tiber banke,	75
And there beheded, such was his mede and thanke.	
All his ymages in his honour erect	
Were with great malice downe to the grounde deiect.	
Thus all his power ended with care and shame,	935
Who that hath wisedome will note and marke the same.	,
It is no matter nor thing of certayntie	
With mighty princes of great power to be.	
No state is febler, more weake and incertayne	
Then such as semeth great with his souerayne.	940
He hath enuious maligners and ill will,	
All out of fauour adjudgeth him for ill.	
And all the housholde doth commonly him hate,	
Which with the master is seruaunt and nere mate.	
And this in the world is seene moste commonly,	945
That all hye rowmes be subject to enuy.	
Such of all other be hated and suspect,	
If they ought offende, it lightly is detect.	
And from all defence if they be clere and quite.	

Rege Chaldeo sedente, solus hic Imperium administraret, secundumque illum, totius orbis caput veneraretur. Et quippe si ante ipsum oppressa Cesaris senectus fuisset, hunc vnum populus Augustum vocasset.

Sed nulla est apud Principes diuturna potestas; nulliusque status debilior, nullius incertior, nullius infirmior est, quam eius, qui apud Principem videtur esse potentior. Sunt æmuli multi; simultates, odia. Omnis potentia magnæ inuidiæ subiecta est.

Digitized by Google

Then lye they in wayte them sharply to bacbite. 950 Some for them study fraudes, disceyte and gile, And talebearers walke and greue them otherwhile. And like as thine eye is grieued with a mote, So princes fauour (though it be neuer so hote) Is lightly grieued, and that for small offence, 955 Though it were gotten with paynefull diligence. And oft is it lost for none offence at all, So much with princes may tonges false make fall. So much talebearers by craftes forge can, That the Emperour called Adrian 960 Slewe his olde frendes, and hated many one By these talebearers and false detraction. And many Princes or this haue done the same By hasty credence, distayning sore their name. And as in Croidon I heard the Collier² preache, 965 That holy scripture doth vs infourme and teache, Howe Saule, Dauid, and prudent Salomon Commaunded to be slavne of such many one, As hath bene with them in great aucthoritie.

Incidunt suspiciones, parantur insidiæ, perstrepunt vndique delatores. Atque vt oculus parua festuca turbatur, sic Principum gratia offensiuncula vel minima cadit: Interdum etiam nullo crimine perditur. Tantum apud Principes subdola lingua potest.

Apud Adrianum Imperatorem, delatorum voces adeo valuerunt, vt amicos, quos ad summum prouexerat, post hostium loco habuerit. Sed ad Seianum redeo. Visne salutari sicut Seianus? & tam esse potens, vt ille fuit? At hic vnica Principis Epistola captus est, per vrbem vnco ductus ad spectaculum, & in Tibridis ripa truncatus: Omnesque ipsius statuæ ex Capitolio deiectæ sunt.

Pellege sacras literas. Quot Saul? Quot Dauid? Quot Salomon ex his, qui apud se potentes erant, occidi iusserunt?

Digitized by Google

And dayly of such may we example see.	970
Because Isaac in might did rise and stande,	• •
False Abimelech him droue out of his lande.	
And Alexander with his owne handes slewe	
Citron his frende, which he did after rewe.	
Because he compared vnto this conquerour	975
His father Philippus, laudes and honour.	3
And such like chaunce but lately did befall	
In the lande of Apuly to the great Senescall:	
Which was so greatly in fauour with the Quene,	
That none was so great as he him selfe did wene.	980
And thought in fauour to bide more stedfastly,	
For he abused the Queene dishonestly.	
But to another the Queene turned her loue,	
And then him murdred his presence to remoue.	
And when she had founde the meanes him to kill,	985
Then had she divers lovers at her will.	, ,

Coridon

O cursed woman, and deede of crueltie.

Cornix

Yea yea Coridon, mo be as bad as she,

Abimelech, quia potentem vidit apud se Isaac, ex regno repulit: forsitan & interfici iussisset, nisi digitus Dei cum illo fuisset.

Clitonem, suæ nutricis filium, quia Philippi patris laudes comparare voluisset, Alexander Macedo sua manu interemit. Extant nostri temporis admodum multa exempla, quæ consulto fugio, ne cui videar detraxisse.

De magno regni Apuliæ Senescallo, nemo me dicere prohibet: quia tuta est in mortuos reprehensio. Hic apud Reginam Ioannam primo in loco fuit; potentiamque suam firmiorem putabat, quia & stupris sese insinuauerat. At Regina conuerso in alium amore, percussores ad illum noctu transmisit: quo mortuo alios sibi concubinos substituit.

Some haue by malice their sucking children slayne. But to my matter will I retourne agayne. 990 Their fraude and malice I will not nowe declare, Who with them dealeth perceyueth what is care. But nowe (Coridon) to princes to returne, Who pleaseth this day is out agayne the morne. Right fewe or none are by a Princes side 995 Which doth in fauour continually abide/ While one ascendeth, another doth discende, This is the thing whereto they most intende. And which in court men chiefely go about, Them selues to bring in, and rub another out. 1000 And then to climbe vp to office and renowme, And while they ascende to thrust another downe. Eche one desireth his felowe to excell, There is none order, no more then is in hell. No loue, no fauour, fayth nor fidelitie, 1005 One brother can not sure for another be. The sonne for the father hath no compassion, And like pitie hath the father of his sonne. Eche man for him selfe, and the frende for all, Eche one desireth to be the³ principall, 1010 Eche one will commaunde and haue preeminence, And if any one haue place of excellence, He hath about him a thousande eyne and nine, And as many tonges to put4 him to ruine.

Pauci sunt, qui apud Reges perpetuo sint potentes. Sæpe qui heri placuit, hodie displicet. Nullum est in atrijs Principum maius studium, quam vt alios de gradu præcipitent, & se erigant. Potentiam quilibet appetit: nulla inter Curiales habitat fides: non frater à fratre tutus inuenitur, nec patri filius fidus est, nec filius Patrem seruat: quilibet sibi studet: omnes præferri volunt, omnes mandare.

Si quis potens est, mille circa se oculos habet, & totidem linguas, ad ruinam eius aspirantes;

On euery side enuyers him awayte, 1015 Deuising meanes to bring him from his state. A man of power which many men may deare Hath euer ill will,2 thus may he many feare. Hye towres decay builded by flouds side, Which doth the waves continually abide. 1020 What shall a shepherde do in the court to tende, Whose life and seruice on one man³ doth depende. Though thou in fauour be with a princes4 or king, Yet trust not therein, it is vncertayne thing. Thou haste him not bounde to thee with chayns strong 1025 Of lead or yron to last and tary long. But with feble waxe suche bande can not last, When loue waxeth colde, then shall the linkes brast. The feruour⁵ of wrath shall them consume and melt, Then is thy fauour scant worth a shepes pelt. 1030 Coridon

Of some haue I heard of men of great honour, Which haue in the court bid alway in fauour. Till time their princes departed from this life, And then with the newe had like prerogatife. Thus in the court nothing so variable As thou rehearsest, nor yet so reprouable.

Cornix

1035

I graunt thee Coridon, some such haue there bene, But that is a birde which seldome time is sene. That is but fortune, and chaunce not on to trust,

& vnus hinc, alius illinc premit. Nimium multos timere habet, qui multum potest: & illum omnes oppugnant, qui Principi gratior existimatur. Ruunt turres, quæ iuxta flumen sitæ, perpetuum in se aquæ cursum recipiunt. Quid tu facias, qui ex vnius voluntate dependes? in cuius amore nec ferro, nec plumbo, sed cera fixus teneris: quam vel infrigidatus amor excutiet, vel iræ feruor eliquabit.

Non omnibus tantum arridet Fortuna (vti vides)

But many be throwen vnwarely to the dust. 1040 Some while their princes still lived in renowme, But when they depart, all turneth vp set downe. Then if some have fauour with princes successours, We see them seldome set in so hye honours, As with their elders they did before obtayne, 1045 A man soone falleth, and slowe is vp agayne. So many we see deposed from degree: And howe much the more they were in dignitie, So much more after be they vile and abiect, Their auncient name counted of none effect. 1050 Then they perceyue who was their frende and fo, Before in honour forsooth they could not so. To men of power some often stoupe and becke, Which gladly would see their heades from the necke. When they by fortune are on the grounde agayne, 1055 Then laugh their foes and haue at them disdayne. Their frendes dolour and sorowe is not small, Their owne disworship a shame is worst of all. For after they live still in dolour and distresse, In shame, rebukes, in care and heauynes. 1060 This is the common ende and sure conclusion a Of such as with princes serue for promotion, Wherfore I dare call them fooles before thee,

quantum Cancellario nostri Cesaris, Caspari Schlick,³ quem vel miranda fati clementia, vel singularis virtus atque prestantia (que in paucissimis hominibus reperitur) apudires Cæsares inter primores potentem reddidit. Alios vero vix vnquam vidimus in Curia Successoris tales esse, quales apud Antecessorem fuêre. Sed præcipitari complurimos ex gradu cernimus; ita vt quanto prius honoratiores, & potentiores censebantur, tanto exinde debiliores, & inhonoratiores fiant, & sint inimicis gaudic; Amicis vero & propinquis, & sibi, dolori, molestiæ, atque dedecori. Est autem vulgatissimus eorum finis, qui apud Principes vel Honorem vel Poten-

Which serue in the court for might or dignitie. Coridon	
Forsooth mate Cornix, I can not well denye,	1065
But that such chaunces do happen commonly.	•
Then better is small fire one easyly to warme,	
Then is a great fire to do one hurt or harme.	
I am assured, as for thy selfe and me,	
We nede not to feare to fall from our degree.	1070
Beggery is lowest, who that can fare withall	
Needeth not to feare to lower state to fall.	
But haue done Cornix, and tell the wretchednes Of such as in court serue onely for riches.	
As for the other, the best that we do may	107 f
Is, to differre it vntill another day.	1075
Cornix	
Well sayde Coridon, I am content with that,	
But first let me drinke, I shall the better chat.	
This whey is soure, but vse easeth the payne,	
Drinke Coridon, and stop it vp agayne.	1080
Coridon	
Nowe say on Cornix, thy talking liketh me,	
I see that counsell excludeth capacitie.	
Saue for thy wisedome or this time as I wene,	
With courtly misery I tangled should have bene.	
But well fare councell when it is true and good,	1085
I would that Minalcas this also vnderstoode.	
Cornix	
Many of the court resort dayly doubtlesse,	
In youth to gather some treasure or riches,	
Then against age they may go out agayne,	
And afterwarde liue without labour or payne.	1090

tiam quæritant: quos in errore tam manifesto comprehensos, stultissimos esse nemo negauerit. Nec plura de Potentia.

Nunc DIVITIAS prosequamur, quas minime dubium est complures mortales in curiales carceres attraxisse;

In hope of this ease and latter libertie, Many in the court bide longe captiuitie. And if some courtier thus to him selfe doth say, Alas shall I neuer ought for my selfe puruey. When shall I in court some litle banke procure, ' * That from the bagge and staffe mine age may be sure. The foole thinketh then moste riches for to have Against such season when nerest is his graue. When nere is ended his iourney of this life, Then is he for vitayle moste busy and pensife. 1100 Our Saujour sayth: It is as harde doubtles. To one which fixeth his pleasure on riches To enter that royalme which is about the skye, As as asse to enter through a needels eye. I heard our Uicar say in like maner wise 1105 Once when he preached against couetise: Then it is foly great riches to purchace, And by it to lose the hope of heauenly place. Is not Christ able his poore men to sustayne, Yes, and to rid them out of all other payne. 1110 The poore Apostles be greater nowe of fame Then riche Cresus, for all his royall name. When man hath in God his trust and confidence,

qui cum Oratio se laborem ferre dicunt senes, vt in ocia tuta recedant. Quidam vero Iuuenalis referunt verba:

Quando ego figam aliquid, quo sit mihi tuta senectus, A tegete et baculo. (Sat. 9).

Aduersus quos possum Saluatoris nostri sermonem referre, qui tam difficile dicit, diuitem intrare regna cœlorum, quam per foramen acus transire Camelum. Quo fit, vt stultum sit Diuitias quærere, & spem patriæ coelestis amittere.

Nec mihi quisquam timorem famis adducat, quasi non habeat Christus, vnde alat pauperes suos. Apostoli nauim & retia reliquerunt, inquit Hieronymus: nec

In all time of neede he fayleth none expence.

All good men fixe their trust in God pardie, 1

He knoweth better what thing we neede then we.

Of some poore freers is made more curiously,

Then is some Abbey or riche monastery.

The first hath their trust in God our Creatour,

The other trusteth vpon their vayne treasour.

Thus God oft helpeth them that in him haue trust,

When worldly riches men leaueth in the dust.

Coridon

Cornix, thy promise was not to preache,
But me of the courtiers misery to teache.
Against thine owne selfe thou speakest nowe perdie,
For first thou grutched against pouertie.
Agayne, thou blamest plentie of riches nowe,
But fewe men liuing thy saying will alowe.
For without riches, thou sayest openly
Uertue nor cunning nowe be nothing set by.

Cornix

I will not denye, but it is neede doubtles
For all men liuing for to haue some riches,
But trust me Coridon, there is diuersitie
Betwene to haue riches, and riches to haue thee.
Then thou hast riches when thou despisest store,

I 135
Bestowest³ it well, and forcest⁴ not therefore.
But riches haue thee when wretched couetise

tamen illis quicquam defuit. Libertas Christi Pauperum & olera, Crœsi diuitijs præferuntur. Sed ista fortasse nimium religiose dicuntur, nec talia sunt, quæ vulgo probari queant.

Agamus igitur, pingui Minerua, consentiamusque Iuuenali, & Aristoteli, ad Felicem vitam opus esse diuitijs: quia

Non facile emergunt quorum virtutibus obstat Res angusta domi.

Thy minde subdueth to euery ill and vice. And when thy desire is yet insaciable Though thou haue treasure almoste innumerable. 1140 Such maner riches (the Collyer tell thee can) Is vile and odible both vnto God and man. But nowe to the court for to returne agayne, Some thinke by princes great riches to obtayne. But while they couete inriched for to be, 1145 Coridon, forsooth they lese their libertie. And yet if I should the very truth expres, No man can in court finde just and true riches. If thy lorde geue thee eyther golde or fee, Unto his seruice more art thou bounde perdie. 1150 Saint Gregory sayth, affirming the same thing, In greatest giftes is greatest reckening. But if thou wilt then forth of the court depart, When by thy prince inriched thus thou art. Then shall be founde some gile, some fraude or trayne, 1155 By meane wherof thou lesest all agayne. A fault shall be founde, some one shall thee accuse Of thing wherof thou did neuer thinke nor muse. Though thou be giltlesse, yet shalt thou be conuict, Fare well, thy good all shall be from thee lickt, 1160 Or some backe reckening concerning thine office Of all thy riches shall pill thee with a trice.

Sunt, qui se posse putant diuitias cumulare Principibus seruientes. At hi, vt diuitias comparent, libertatem vendunt, nec tamen diuitias assequuntur. Nam si tibi Princeps vel beneficia contulit, vel Feuda concessit, vel res alias; tanto magis seruire teneris, quanto maiora sunt dona. Quod si aliunde nescis, ex Gregorio discito; Cum enim, inquit ille, augentur dona, rationes etiam crescunt donorum.

Quod si tunc ex Curia velis abire, cum diues es factus, mox omnia perdidisti. Inuenitur caussa, submittitur accusator; conuinceris reus, etiam non com-

Then art thou clapped in the Flete or Clinke,'
Then nought must thou say, whatsoeuer thou thinke.
For if thou begin to murmure or complayne,
Thy life thou lesest, then haste thou harmes twayne.

- ...

Coridon

Yet were it better for to continue still As longe in the court as is the princes will.

Cornix

If thou continue, thou must be diligent And ready at hande at eche commaundement, 1170 When he commaundeth, thou must be prest to fight To ride and to go by day and eke by night. No dreade, no daunger may helpe thee nor excuse, No payne nor perill mayst thou flee or refuse. Sometime must thou be in ayre contagious, 1175 And in thousandes other of chaunces perillous. What he commaundeth, that nedes do thou must, Be it good or ill, rightwise or uniust. Laugh when he laugheth, all if thine heart be sad, Wepe when he wepeth, be thou neuer so glad. 1180 Laude what he laudeth, though it be not laudable, Blame what he blameth, though it be commendable. And shortly to speake, thou must all thing fulfill As is his pleasure, and nothing at thy will. None of thy wittes are at thy libertie, 1185 Unto thy master they needes must agree. What is more foolishe, more fonde or imprudent

missi criminis; auferuntur bona, & ne conqueri vnquam

possis, eripitur & vita.

Si vero in Curia perseueraueris, oportet ad queuis imperia Regis esse paratum, Ire in bellum, per latrones transire, nauigare in mari, manere in peste, mille capitis adire pericula. Iustum & iniustum exequi mandatum; ridere & flere cum Rege; laudare quem laudat, vituperare quem vituperat:

Then to get riches by such extreme torment. For nought it is els but playne a phrensey To bide for riches this care and misery. 1190 It would make one clawe where as it doth not itche To see one liue poore because he would dye riche. Because one in court hath gotten good, or twayne, Should all men suppose the same there to obtayne? And in hope thereof to lose their libertie, 1195 But seeking riches, such findeth pouertie. For many in court while they abide riches, Spende all their treasure and liue in wretchednes, What saith some foole, spende on a bone viage, Perchaunce my wages shall passe mine heritage. 1200 But while he spendeth till scant remayne a grote, Home he retourneth, yea, with a threede bare coate. His horse is so fat, that playne he is not able. To get his body nor head out of the stable. His sworde and buckler is pledged at the bere, 1205 And to go lighter, so is his other gere. The rider walketh now with his bowe and arowes, With a fayre excuse (in hedges to kill sparowes).

Nulla tibi in verbis aut in operibus, libertas supererit. Quid igitur stultius est, quam diuitias per tot tormenta cogere? cum sit manifesta phrenesis, teste Satyrico:

Vt locuples moriaris egenti viuere fato. (Juv. Sat. 14)

Nonne præterea deliramentum est, cum duo vel tres cumulauerint opes, omnes huius liberalitatis munificentiam expectare, & non potius infinitos respicere qui dum Regibus seruiunt, ad extremam inopiam sunt deducti.

Iam dabitur (inquit Persius) iam iam, donec, deceptus & expes,
Nequicquam fundo suspiret nummus in imo. (Persius Sat. 2)

And oft returning he sayde, but all to late. Adue all courting in the deuils date. 1210 Coridon A syr, this passeth nowe by the rode of some,' Better were for suche to haue bid at home. But tell me Cornix, hath all men the bondage And payne of the court for no more aduauntage. Cornix Yes, sometime riches is geuen by some chaunce 1215 To such as of good haue greatest aboundaunce. Likewise as streames vnto the sea do glide, But on bare hilles no water will abide: So if a poore man serue in the court longe while, Fortune shall neuer so frendly on him smile, 1220 But that a riche man in rowme or hye dignitie For a litle seruice hath more rewarde then he. As for the seruice, none in the court shall ponder, They note the person, still is the poore kept vnder. For a litle man mete is a small hakney, 1225 So smallest persons have small rewarde alway. But men of worship set in aucthoritie Must haue rewardes great after their degree. And (Coridon) princes geue nought I tell thee playne, But when that they lust reuoke agayne. 1230 And so such thinges which princes to thee geue, To thee be as sure as water in a siue. Thou mayest not of them make alienation,

Diuitibus nonnunquam dari solent diuitiæ, sicut in mare feruntur aquæ. Nemo pauper, quamuis diu & admodum vtiliter seruiuerit, tantum præmij reportabit, quantum diues ex obsequio paruo. Non enim seruitia in Curijs Principum, sed personæ ponderantur. Nam & Paruos parua decent, & magnos munera magna.

Nec donare Reges solent, quod nequeant, cum libido fuerit, auferre. Itaque nec rem donatam, si velis, alienare

poteris,

Nor the same carve vnto another nation. Thou mayest not dispose them after thine intent, 1235 But like as thy prince is pleased and content. Then such vayne riches can be thine by no skill, Sith thou haste no might to spende them at thy will. Yea, and moreouer thou haste no facultie The same to bequeath at will when thou must dye. 1240 If thou want issue, no man shall be thine heyre Saue onely the prince, thus doth the world fare. If thou have issue, succeede shall they not thee, Except with thy prince they will in seruice be. How many haue be slayne me needeth not expresse 1245 Of such as them erst auaunced to riches. So princes are wont with riches some to fede, As we do our swine when we of larde haue nede. We fede our hogges them after to deuour, When they be fatted by costes and labour. 1250 In like wise princes promoteth many one, And when they be riche, they gnaw them to the bone. Like as Longinus and Seneca doubtlesse, Which as sayth Codrus were slayne for their riches, So writeth Pius (whom some Eneas call) 1255 A clause alleaging of famous Iuuenall.

n'ec in aliud regnum transferre: nec ex ea quicquam disponere, quod Regi non placeat. Non sunt igitur tuæ huiusmodi diuitiæ, quibus non potes vti pro arbitrio.

Quid, quod neque testandi facultatem habebis. Namque si liberis careas, nemo tibi non Princeps erit hæres. Si adsunt filij, nisi & ipsi Principi seruiant, non succedent tibi. Taceo, quot diuites necati iussu eorum sint, qui eos ditauerant. Solent enim Principes sic nonnullis largiri multa, sicut & nos sues pascimus, vt eos, postquam impinguati fuerint deuoremus. Sic de Seneca, Longinoque legimus, quos propter diuitias interemtos Iuuenalis affirmat, his versibus:

Temporibus diris igitur, iussuque Neronis,

Coridon

The more of the court that thou doest count and tell, The lesse me liketh with it to deale or mell.

Cornix

What bide Coridon, yet haste thou not heard all, The Court is in earth an ymage infernall, 1260 Without fayre paynted, within vggly and vile, This know they surely which there hath bene a while. But of our purpose nowe for to speake agayne, Fewe princes geue that which to them selfe attayne. Trust me Coridon, I tell thee by my soule, 1265 They robbe saint Peter therewith to cloth S. Powle. And like as dayly we both may see and here, Some pill the Churche, therewith to leade the quere. While men promoted by such rapine are glad, The wretches pilled mourne and be wo and sad. 1270 And many heyres liue giltlesse in distresse, While vnworthy hath honour and riches. But such vile giftes may not be true playnly, Nor yet possessed by lawe rightwisely. And sith fewe rowmes of lordly dignitie -1275 Be won or holden with right and equitie, Say what thing haue they to geue by lawe and right, Sith their chiefe treasure is won by wrongful might. Whence come their iewels, their coyn, and cloth of price,

Longinum, & magnos Senecæ prædiuitis hortos Clausit, & egregias Lateranorum obsidet aedes Tota cohors. (Sat. 10).

Perierunt enim & Laterani propter diuitias. Sancte igitur scriptum est, & vere: Qui amat diuitias, fructum non capiet ex eis.

Adde quod paucissimi Reges quæ sua sunt donant. Rapiunt enim vt donent: quæ nec vera sunt dona, nec iustè possidentur. Cum vix Regnu vllum inueniatur, quod non sit vel partum, vel continuatum fraude. Quid est quod largiri iustè Principes possint?

Saue moste by rapine and selling of Iustice, 1280 Els of Saint Peters, or Christes patrimony. Nowe fewe be founders, but confounders many. These be no giftes true, honest nor laudable, Neyther to the geuer nor taker profitable. These men call giftes of none vtilitie, 1285 Which thus proceedeth of false iniquitie. Then leave we this vice while all good men it hate, For couetous with coyne be neuer saciate. I hearde syr Sampson' say but this other day, That Ierome and Seneca do both this sentence say, 1290 That couetous wretches not onely want that thing Which they neuer had in title nor keeping. But that which they have also they want and fayle, Sith they it having of it have none auayle. And as I remember, olde Codrus sayde also 1295 That golde nought helpeth when we must hence go. Scant haue we pleasure of it while we here tary, And none can his store nor glory with him cary. Thus ought we to liue as having all in store, But nought possessing, or caring nought therefore. 1300 What should christen men seeke farther for riches,

Vnde pecuniæ? Vnde iocalia veniunt, quæ apud Principes sunt, nisi ex raptu vel venditione Iusticiæ, aut ex spolijs Ecclesiarum? At ista sunt iniquitatis præmia, quæ nec Regi prodesse, neque tibi vtilitati, si donata fuerint, esse possint.

Relinquamus igitur hanc diuitiarum cupiditatem, quia non impletur auarus pecunia: & Auaro, vt inquit Hieronymus, & Seneca prius dixerat, tam deest quod habet, quam quod non habet. Scimus Scripturam dicentem; quia non proderunt diuitiæ in tempore vltionis. Diues enim, cum interierit, non sumet omnia, & non descendet cum eo gloria domus eius. Viuamus, obsecro, tanquam nihil habentes, & omnia possidentes.

Hauing foode and cloth it is ynough doubtlesse, And these may our Lorde geue vnto vs truely. Without princes seruice or courtly misery. Thus finde we in court playne no riches at all, Or els finde we such with care continuall. That it were better no riches to haue founde Then for false treasure in thraldome to be bound. Coridon	1305
Looke vp mate Cornix, beholde into the west, ¹ These windy cloudes vs threatneth some tempest. My clothes be thin, my shepe be shorne newe, Such storme might fall that both might after rewe.	1310
Driue we our flockes vnto our poore cotage, To morowe of court we may haue more language. This day haste thou tolde and proued openly That all such courtiers do liue in misery. Which serue in the court for honour, laude or fame, And might or power, thou proued haste this same:	1315
And that all they live deepest in distresse Which serve there to win vayne treasour and riches. As for the other two, and if ought more remayne, Thou mayest tell to morowe when we turne agayne. Cornix	1320
I graunt Coridon, take vp thy bottell sone, Lesse is the burthen nowe that the drinke is done, Lo here is a sport, our bottell is contrary To a Cowes vtter, and I shall tell thee why. With a full vtter retourneth home the cowe,	1325

Victus atque vestitus, vt iterum Hieronymi verbis vtar. Diuitiæ Christianorum sunt: & has est potens nobis Dominus, absque ministerio Principum, tradere.

Diuitias veras apud Reges, vel non inuenimus, vel tales inuenimus, quas longè melius fuerat non inuenisse, At hoc de diuitijs libâsse sufficiat: Ex quibus, ni fallor, monstratum est, stultitiæ operam dare, qui ob opes Principibus famulantur.

So doth not the bottell as it appereth nowe. Coridon, we must haste in our iourney make, Or els shall the storme vs and our shepe ouertake.

1330

FINIS

Thus endeth the first Egloge of the miseries of the Courtiers, compiled and dravven by Alexander Barclay. A vj

Here beginneth the seconde Egloge of the miseryes of Courtiers.

Coridon

HOW fel this Cornix, why targed thou so long, This is the fourth daye, some thinge is with thee wronge,

Els some perturbance of houshold busynes Unto thy pasture hath made thee tende the lesse.

Cornix

Codrus the richest Shepherde of our coast,
Which of his wethers is wont him selfe to boast,
Unto a banket frendly inuited me
The same day after I departed fro thee:
While I him helped his gestes for to chere,
That hath me caused so lately to be here.

Who fatly fareth with costly meate and drinke,
For worke behouefull doth litle care or thinke.
When full is the wombe the bones would haue rest,³
Fye on such surfeyt, fayre temperaunce is best.
My wives gray hen one egge layde euery day,
My wife fed her well to cause her two to lay.
But when she was fat, then layde she none at all,
I trowe that like chaunce be vnto thee befall.
For nowe of thy flocke thou hast no minde nor care,
Since time thy wittes were dulled with fat fare.

Cornix

Not so Coridon, for when I sup at home,
I oft go to bed with faynt and hungry wombe:
Then lye I slumbring to win in slepe I thinke
That same which I lost for want⁴ of meate and drinke.
But when I am fed, then sleepe I stedfastly,
And after short rest then worke I lustely.⁵

Coridon

A birde well ingorged kepes well her nest, A full bely asketh a bed full of rest. Iζ

20

Cornix

I hat is when dyet exceedeth temperaunce,	
Then followeth slouth and all misgouernaunce:	30
As brauling, babling, discorde and lechery,	_
Blaspheming, lying, craking and periury.	
But as touching me, because I want at home,	
When I am abroade I furnish well my wombe.	
Yet more I take not then nature may sustayne,	35
And then sore worke I it to disgest agayne.	
So did I with Codrus till I am fatigate.	
Coridon	
I wist well something made thee to come so late.	
Me list no longer to common of excesse,	
But tell me Cornix what was thy busynes.	40
Cornix	
The riuer began the bankes to ouerflowe	
At divers partes, where as the ground was lowe.	
For might of water will not our leasure bide,	
We fayne were our shepe a while to set aside.	
And both day and night to put to our diligence	45
For to ouercome the floudes violence.	
Strengthing our bankes, and heyghting them agayne	
Which were abated with flouds or great rayne.	

Coridon

The earth in this poynt is like maners of men, From hye groundes³ water descendeth to the fen. The hye mountaynes of water them discharge, And lade the rivers with floudes great and large. Agayne the rivers dischargeth them likewise, And chargeth the Sea: so mens common gise Is alway to lay the burthen or the sacke (Which them sore grieueth) vpon some other backe.

Cornix

Nothing is truer then is this of thee sayde,4 It is a true prouerbe, and pretyly conuayde.

Coridon

But nowe thou art come, I pray thee heartyly,

50

55

Begin where thou left of Courtiers misery. 60 The heauen is clere, the cloudes cleane away, Which is a token of caume and pleasant day. The poynted birdes with pleasaunt tunes sing, The dewy floures freshly doth smell² and spring. All thing reioyceth, eche thing doth nature kepe, 65 Then were it great shame to vs to snort and slepe. By mery talking long time³ seemeth short, In frendly speeche is solace and comfort. As I remember, we spake last of riches, Nowe talke we of lust or voluptuousnes. 70 Forsooth some wretches of maners vile and rude Haue counted in lust most hie beatitude. And namely the sect which followe Epicure, . Which shamefull sect doth to this day indure. Whom the Philosophers and clerkes now a dayes, 7**5** Despise with wordes, yet followe they his wayes. For what is that clerke or prelate in honour, Which cleane despiseth all temporall pleasour., And therfore perchaunce if any such there be, Despising to locke on fayrenes or beautye, 80 Despising odours or sapour4 delicate, And pleasaunt touching despising in like rate: Some call them happy which can such thing exclude,

Nunc tempus admonet, vt de VOLVPTATIBVS disseramus, in quibus multi mortales beatitudinem posuerunt: Atque in primis Epicurus, vir aliquando magnus quem Philosophi nostri temporis magis verbis, quam factis, reprobant. Nam quotus est, obsecro, vel Theologorum qui voluptatibus non inseruiat. Quamobrem forte inueneris, qui aspernetur oculis pulchritudinem rerum; non odore vllo, non tactu, non sapore capiatur, secludatque auribus omnem suauitatem: Huic homines, & fortasse pauci, Deos propitios, plærique autem iratos putabunt.

But no men count them of maners dull and rude. 85 For two divers wayes doth mans life contayne, The one of vertue, of diligence and payne: The other of lust, of pleasure, mirth and rest, . The first despising, men count the second best. The way of vertue is rough and desolate, With weede and thornes shut, for all men it hate. 90 Fewe it frequenteth or folowe in regarde, For the first entry to them appereth harde. The way of pleasure is playne and euident, And greatly worne, for many it frequent. The harde way of vertue at ende hath quietnes, 95 The playne way of pleasure hath daunger and distresse. Yet where one haunteth the passage of vertue, For that one foure score their lustes doth insue. Coridon These matters be hye and semeth me diffuse, Drawe to our purpose, cause me no longer muse. 100 Cornix

Though I be poore and here nothing set by,
Yet haue I or this sene some Philosophy,
But the lacke of vse hurteth all science,
And wretched thraldome is enemie to prudence.
What time the person is counted as abiect,
Then langour maketh the wit of small effect.
A famous doctor is blinded among fooles,
Onely his valour is clerest in the scholes.
A precious stone well couched in pure golde

In Oratione pro Marcello Ciceronem declamantem inuenimus; quibus in verbis omnes QUINQUE SEN-SVS tetigit, quibus voluptates hauriuntur. Cumque duæ viæ sint, quibus humana vita continetur, Altera virtutum, Altera voluptatum: Illa deserta, inculta atque interclusa frondibus & virgultis: hæc semper hominum frequentia teritur; nec quisquam est, qui voluptati non obsequatur.

Is bright and comely, and goodly to beholde, Throwe it in the mire then is the beautie gone And hid for the time, both of the golde and stone. For lacke of vsing a sworde earst glased bright	110
With rust is eaten, made foule and blacke to sight: Right so my reason sometime freshe to deuise,	115
Is nowe made rusty for lacke of exercise. Coridon	•
By this disputing thou mayst scoure of ' the rust, Returne nowe to speake of pleasour and lust.	
Cornix	
Many blinde wretches bide in the court labour,	
There wening to win their lustes and pleasour,	120
But it is a wonder and matter chiefe of all	
To speake of their folly and appetite rurall:	
But first let vs talke what pleasour is there sene	
With the fiue wittes, beginning at the eyne.	
Coridon	
That is truth Cornix, right many thinges there be	125
Which men haue pleasour and great delite to see,	,
And these in the court be moste in 3 abundaunce.	
Cornix	
Nay, there has the sight no maner of pleasaunce,	
And that shall I proue long time or it be night.	
Some men deliteth beholding men to fight,	130
Or goodly knightes in pleasaunt apparayle,	_
Or sturdie souldiers in bright harnes and male,	
Or an army arayde ready to the warre,	

Suntque admodum multi, qui tanquam voluptatibus fruituri, obsequia Principum amplectuntur: quod quam stultissimum sit, operæ precium fuerit ostendisse: Ac de voluptate, quæ primum OCVLIS percipitur, primum dicamus.

Or to see them fight, so that he stande afarre.

Oblectantur nonnulli, dum splendidos Equites conspiciunt, dum bella geri, exercitusque concurrere vident;

Some glad is to see these Ladies beauteous '	135
Goodly appoynted in clothing sumpteous:	
A number of people appoynted in like wise	
In costly clothing after the newest gise,	
Sportes, disgising, fayre coursers mount and praunce,	ı
Or goodly ladies and knightes sing and daunce,	140
To see fayre houses and curious picture,	·
Or pleasaunt hanging, or sumpteous vesture	
Of silke, of purpure or golde moste orient,	
And other clothing divers and excellent,	
Hye curious buildinges ² or palaces royall,	145
Or Chapels, temples fayre and substanciall,	
Images grauen or vaultes curious,	
Gardeyns and medowes, or place delicious,	
Forestes and parkes well furnished with dere,	
Colde pleasaunt streames or welles fayre and clere,	150
Curious cundites or shadowie ³ mountaynes,	
Swete pleasaunt valleys, laundes or playnes,	
Houndes, and suche other thinges manyfolde	
Some men take pleasour and solace to beholde.	
But all these pleasoures be much more iocounde	155
To private persons which not to court be bounde,	
Then to suche other whiche of necessitie .	
Are bounde to the court as in captiuitie.	
For they which be bounde to princes without fayle,	

dum formosas cultasque mulieres intuentur: dum cœtus hominum ornatorum: dum ludos, dum iocos, dum pulcros equos, dum picturas, dum sericeos pannos, purpureos, aureos; dum mirificas vestes, insignes vrbes, egregias domos, alta palatia, marmorea templa, testudines, viridantia prata, lucos, fontes, flumina, feras: serenum aërem, montes apricos, amænas valles, armenta, canes, & huiusmodi cætera contemplantur.

At hæc omnia multo i[u]cundiora* sunt priuatis hominibus, quam Curiæ obligatis. Nam qui seruitio Regum

^{* 1578} ed. incundiora.

When they must nedes be present in battayle There shall they not be at large to see the sight, But as souldiours in middest of the fight, To runne here and there sometime his foe to smite, And oftetimes wounded, herein is small delite.	160
And more muste he think his body to defende,	165
Then for any pleasour about him to intende,	
And oft is he faynt and beaten to the grounde,	
I trowe in suche sight small pleasour may be founde.	
As for fayre ladies clothed in silke and golde	
In court at thy pleasour thou canst not beholde,	170
At thy princes pleasour thou shalt them onely see,	
Then suche shalt thou see which little set by thee,	
Whose shape and beautie may so enflame thine heart,	
That thought and langour may cause thee for to smart.	
For a small sparcle may kindle loue certayne,	175
But scantly Seuerne may quench it clene agayne.	
And beautie blindeth and causeth man to set ,	
His heart on the thing which he shall neuer get.	
To see men clothed in silkes pleasauntly	_
It is small pleasour, and ofte causeth enuy.	180
While thy leane Iade halteth by thy side	
To see another vpon a Courser ride,	
Though he be neyther gentleman nor knight,	
Nothing is thy fortune thy hart can not be light.	
As touching sportes and games of pleasaunce,	185
To sing, to reuell and other daliaunce:	

mancipatus est, in bello non vt spectator, sed vt miles aderit, & huc atque illuc concursabit, ac hostem ferire, seque tueri magis, quam oblectare oculos cogitabit.

Mulieres non intuebitur, nisi cum Regi placueit: tuncque illas videbit, cum alijs gratæ, sibi molestissimæ sunt.

Ornati vestibus homines, plus inuidiæ, quam voluptatis præbebunt: & alienos equos, & meliores, & nitidiores, quam sui, non lætabitur inspexisse. Iocis atque

Who that will truely vpon his lorde attende Unto suche sportes he seldome may entende. Palaces, pictures and temples sumptuous, And other buildinges both gay and curious: 190 These may marchauntes more at their pleasour see, Then suche as in court be bounde alway to bee. Sith kinges for moste parte passe not their regions, Thou seest nowe Cities of foreyn nations. Suche outwarde pleasoures may the people see, 195 So may not courtiers for lacke of libertie. As for these pleasours of thinges variable Which in the fieldes appeare[t]h* delectable, But seldome season mayest thou obtayne respite The same to beholde with pleasour and delite. 200 Sometime the courtier remayneth halfe the yere Close within walles muche like a prisonere, To make escapes some seldome times are wont, i Saue when their princes have pleasour for to hunt, Or els otherwise them selfe to recreate, 205 And then this pleasour shall they not loue but hate: ' For then shall they foorth most chiefely to their payne,³ When they in mindes would at home remayne. Other in the frost, hayle or els snowe, Or when some tempest or mightie wind doth blowe, Or els in great heat and feruour excessife,

ludis perraro intererit, lateri regio semper assistens. Palatia vero, Templa, picturas, facilius spectare Mercatores, atque priuati homines, quam Curiales possunt.

Cumque Reges perraro suorum regnorum limites exeant, vrbes inspicere non nisi vnius regni poteris. Nec quid apud alias Gentes sit preciosum, videnti tibi copia dabitur.

Ea quoque, quæ in campis sunt visu delectabilia, rarissime inspicies, domo clausus quasi captiuus, nec vnquam exibis, nisi cum Rex vel venari voluerit, vel

*Cawood appeareeh

But close in houses the moste parte waste their life, Of colour faded, and choked nere with dust:

This is of courtiers the ioy and all the lust.

Coridon

What, yet may they sing and with fayre ladies daunce, 215 Both commen and laugh, herein is some pleasaunce.

Nay, nay, Coridon, that pleasour is but small, Some to contente² what man will pleasour call, For some in the daunce hir pincheth by the hande, Which gladly would see him stretched in a bande. / 220 Some galand seketh hir fauour to purchase, Which playne abhoreth for to beholde his face. And still in daunsing most parte inclineth she To one muche viler and more abject then he. No day ouerpasseth but that in court men finde 225 A thousande thinges to vexe and greue their minde. Alway thy foes are present in thy sight, And often so great is their degree and might That nedes must thou kisse ye hand which did thee harm Though thou would see it cut gladly from the arme. / 230 And briefly to speake, if thou to court resorte, If thou see one thing of pleasour or comfort, Thou shalt see many before or thou depart To thy displeasour and pensiuenes of heart: So findeth thy sight there of more³ bitternes 235 And of displeasour, then pleasour and gladnes.

aliter animum relaxare: quod tum fiet, cum maxime velles domi manere, cum niues agros coopuerint, vel cum Solis feruore Mundus ardebit. Sed marcet plærunque sub tecto, squalida pulueribus, pars maior Curialium: Nec in choreis atque tripudijs fæminarum delectatio datur: cum tu illam respicias, quæ in alium, & te nedum spernit, sed etiam odit. Nulla dies est, in qua res mille non videas, quæ tuum conturbent animum. Semper tibi ante oculos inimici sunt, oscularique manum persæpe

Coridon

As touching the sight nowe see I clere and playne That men in the court shall finde but care and payne, But yet me thinketh as dayly doth appeare, That men in the court may pleasaunt thinges heare, And by suche meanes haue delectation, While they heare tidinges and communication, And all the chaunces and euery neweltie Aswell of our coste as farre beyonde the sea. There men may heare some that common of wisdome, 245 For of men wisest within the court be some, There be recounted and of men learned tolde ' Famous Chronicles of actes great and olde, The worthy dedes of princes excellent, To moue yong princes suche actes to frequent. 250 For when wise men dare not bad princes blame, For their misliuing, Minalcas sayth the same, Of other princes then laude they the vertue To stirre their lordes suche liuing to ensue. And while they commende princes vnworthily, 255 To be commendable they warne them secretly. All this may courtiers in court ofte times heare, And also songes of times³ swete and cleare. The birde of Cornewall, the Crane and the Kite, And mo other like to heare is great delite,4 260 Warbling their tunes at pleasour and at will, Though some be busy that therin haue no skill.5 There men may heare muche other melody \ In sounde resembling an heauenly armony.

cogeris, quam velles truncatam videre: facileque plus amaritudinis, quam dulcedinis, visus tuus ex Curia reportabit.

At in AVDITV, dices, magna est Curialium delectatio, dum Nouitates totius orbis, viros sapientissimos loquentes, dum gesta virorum magnorum, dum cantus, sonosque audiunt Musicorum.

Is this not pleasour? me thinkes no mirth is scant > 265 Where no reioysing of minstrelcie doth want, The bagpipe or fidle to vs is delectable, Then is there solace more greatly commendable. Cornix Thou art disceased and so be many mo, Which for suche pleasour vnto the court will go, 270 But for these also I muste finde remedy, Whiche sue to the court for lust of melody. They be mad fooles which to reioyce their eares Will liue in court more dreadfull then with beares: In stede of pleasour suche finde but heauines, 275 They heare small good, but muche vnhappines. As touching tidinges which thou dost first abject, There muche thinges is tolde false and of none effect, And more displeasour shall wise men in them finde/ Then iove and pleasour to comfort of their mind. 280 These be tidinges in court moste commonly, -Of Cities taken, warre, fraude and tiranny, Good men subdued or els by malice slayne, And bad in their stede haue victory and reigne, Of spoyling, murther, oppression and rapine, 285 Howe lawe and justice sore falleth to ruine. Among the courtiers suche newelties be tolde, And in meane season they laugh both yong and olde. While one recounteth 3 some dedes 4 abhominable, Suche other wretches repute it commendable. 290

Credo & hoc plærosque decipere; Sed medendum est etiam huic parti, ne quis oblectaturus aures, Curiæ se astringat, ac molestiam pro voluptate percipiat.

Nam quod tu mihi de Nouitatibus ais, absque negocio confuto; cum plura illic displicentia, quam grata, audiantur. Cum nunc ciuitates captæ, viri præstantes occisi, spolia facta, rapinæ commissæ, victores mali, victi boni sæpius referantur.

Viros autem sapientes, qui de moribus ac secretis

But men of wisedome well learned in Scripture, Which talke of maners or secretes of nature, Or of histories, their disputation Is swetely saused with adulation, They cloke the truth their princes to content, 295 To purchase fauour and minde beneuolent, And sometime poetes or oratours ornate, Make orisons before some great estate, It is not so swete to heare them talking there, Where as their mindes be troubled oft with feare. 300 As in the scholes, where they at libertie Without all flattering may talke playne veritie. For truely in courtes all communication Must nedes have spice of adulation. Suche as be giltie anone be mad and wroth / 305 If one be so bolde playnly to say the troth, Therfore ill livers ofte times lauded be, And men dispraysed which loue honestie, And true histories of actes auncient Be falsely turned some princes to content, 310 And namely when suche histories testifie Blame or disworship touching his progenie. Then newe histories be fayned of the olde,

naturæ disputant, quique historias referunt, non nisi per adulationes apud Principes accipies. Quod si non-nunquam Oratores, atque Philosophi diserti, Curias adeunt, Orationesque coram Principibus habent; non tam dulce est, eos illic audire, vbi cum metu magis loquuntur, quam in scholis, vbi sunt liberi, & ad veritatem, non complacentiam fantur. Hinc est, quod Athenis, dum libera ciuitas fuit, & Romæ, dum consules Remp. gubernabant, litterarum studia maxime floruerunt.

In Curijs vero, quilibet sermo per adulationem habetur, nihil ad verum dicitur, Commendantur mali, bonique vituperantur. Sunt qui Veterum narrant historias, sed mendose adque peruerse.

With flattery paynted and lyes manyfolde.	
Then some good scholer without promotion	315
Hearing suche glosed communication,	
Dare not be so bolde his lying to gaynsay,	
But laugh in his minde yet at the foole he may.	
And also in the court Auctours not veritable	
And least of valour are counted moste laudable,	320
But Liuius, Salust and Quintus Curcius,	
Iustinian, Plutarche and Suetonius,	
With these noble Auctours and many suche mo/	
In this time courtiers will nothing haue to do.	
Coridon	
Cornix, where hast thou these strange names sought?	325
Cornix	•
I sought not in youth the world all for nought.	
Minstrels and singers be in the court likewise;	
And that of the best and of the French gise,2 >	
Suche men with princes be sene more acceptable	
Then men of wisdome and clarkes venerable,	330
For Philosophers, Poetes and Oratours,	
Be seldome in court had in so great honours.	
When thou fayne would here suche folkes ³ play or sing,	`
Nothing shall be done of them at thy liking,	
But when it pleaseth thy prince them to call	335

Claris autoribus non creditur, sed fabellis inanibus fides adhibetur.

Plus Guidoni de Columna, qui bellum Troianum magis poetice, quam historice scripsit; vel Marsilio de Padua, qui translationes Imperij, quæ nunquam fuerent, ponit; vel Vincentio Monacho; quam Liuio, Salustio, Iustino, Quinto Curtio, Plutarcho, ac Suetonio, præstantissimus autoribus, creditur.

Citharistas vero, ac Cantores, quamuis Curia solet optimos habere (plus enim hoc genus hominum, quam Philosophorum vel Poëtarum, Principibus placet) non ad tuam, sed Regis audies voluptatem. Cumque

Their sounde ascendeth to chamber and to hall,	
When thou wouldest slepe or do some busines	
Then is their musike to thee vnquietnes,	
Yet bide their clamour and sounde thou must!	
To thy great trouble and no pleasour or lust:	340
This is of singers the very propertie,	
Alway they coueyt desired for to be,	
And when their frendes would heare of their cunning	
Then are they neuer disposed for to sing,	
But if they begin desired of no man	345
Then shewe they all and more then they can,	
And neuer leave they till men of them be wery,	
So in their conceyt their cunning they set by:	
And thus when a man would gladiest them heare,	
Then have they disdayne in presence to appeare,	350
And then when a man would take his ease and rest,	
Then none can voyde them they be in place so prest,	
Yet muste thou nedes eche season principall ²	
Rewarde suche people els art thou nought at all,	
For their displeasour to thee and paynes harde:	355
Lo suche is the court, thou must geue them rewarde.	
Beside this in the court men scant heare other thing	
Saue chiding and brauling, banning and cursing.	
Eche one is busy his felowe for to blame,	_
There is blaspheming of Gods holy name,	360

dormire, aut aliud opus agere velles, tum potissime istorum sonis, aut cantibus inquietaberis.

Omnibus hoc vitium est cantoribus (inquit Oratius) inter amicos Vt nunquam inducant animum cantare rogati,

Iniussi nunquam desiscant. (Hor. Sat. 5).

Quo fit, vt cum nolis audias, cum velis, nusquam appareant. Et tamen his, singulis Calendis, aliquid cogeris elargiri.

Quid, quod omnia iurgiorum atque rixarum sunt plena: Vnus alteri maledicit. increpant se inuicem: Blasphemiæ in Deum, sanctosque iaciuntur; omnes in

Deuising othes with pleasour for the nonce, And often they speake together all at once, So many clamours use they at euery tide That scant mayst thou heare thy felowe by thy side, They boste their sinnes as paste the feare of shame, 365 Detracting other men faultie in the same, One laudeth his lande where he was bred and borne, At others countrey* having disdayne and scorne, On eche side soundeth foule speche of ribawdry, Uaunting and bosting of sinne and vilanny, 370 No measure, no maner, shame nor reuerence, Haue they in wordes in secret or presence, A rustie ribaude more viler then a sowe Hath in the court more audience then thou, Some boke,3 some braule, some slaunder and backbite, 375 To heare suche maners can be but small delite, Except a wretche will confourme him to that sorte, Then in suche hearing his blindnes hath comfort. These scabbed scolions may do and say their will, When men of worship for very shame are still, 380 Who that hath wisedome would rather deafe to be Then dayly to heare suche vile enormitie.

Coridon

I see in hearing men in the court haue no ioye Yet is it pleasour to handle and to toye With Galatea, Licoris or Phillis, Neera, Malkin or lustie Testalis,⁴

385

confuso loquuntur. tot clamores sunt, vt vix socium, qui prope te est, valeas audire. Quilibet sua facinora narrat, cum derogatione alterius. Illi suam patriam laudant, & alienam vituperant: spurcissima vndique verba personant: nulla in verbis modestia, nulla reuerentia, nullus pudor. Scurræ semper audiuntur, vel detrahentes, vel ructantes. Nam his solis libertas est, quicquid vel facere velint, vel dicere. Ad hæc, si quis sapiat, surdus potius esse velit, quam audire.

And other dames, yf coyne be in the pouche Men may have pleasour them for to fele and touche. In Court hath Uenus hir power principall, For women vse to loue them moste of all > 390 Which boldly bosteth or that can sing and iet, Which are well decked with large bushes set, Which hath the mastery ofte time in tournament, Or that can gambauld or daunce feat and gent,4 ' Or that can alway be mery without care, 395 With suche can wemen moste chiefly deale and fare: So may these courtiers in court some pleasour win Onely in touching and feling their softe skinne. Cornix Thou art abused, for sooth it is not so, Louers in court have moste of care and wo. 400 Some women loue them inflamed by vile lust, -But yet very few dare them beleue or trust: For well knowe wemen that courtiers chat and bable. They bost their sinnes, and euer be vnstable > After their pleasour, then to the old adewe, Then be they busy to puruay for a newe. This knowe all wemen, some by experience, So fewe to courtiers geue trust or confidence, Except it be suche as forseth not hir name, Or passeth⁵ all feare, rebuke or worldly shame,

Iam de TACTV pergamus, in quo Venus potissime dominatur, quam nonnulli, rerum ignari, blandissimam in Curijs esse confidunt: Ex eo errantes, quod mulieres eos amare consueuerunt, qui vestibus sunt ornati, qui crines ventilant, qui torneamentis intersunt, qui canunt, qui choreas ducunt, qui semper læti atque hilares inueniuntur, sicut Curiales esse videntur.

Then suche a brothell hir kepeth not to one,

Sed minime ita est, vt grata sit hîc Venus. Nam si qua est mulier, quæ hos amat, non tamen eis se credit, quos loquaces agnoscit iactatores, instabiles plurium

410

For many courtiers ensueth hir alone. And none shalt thou loue of this sorte pardee, But that she loueth another better² then thee. And then as often as parting felowes mete -415 They chide and braule though it be in the strete, Hatred and strife and fighting commeth after, Effusion of bloud, and oftentime manslaughter. Thou canst no woman kepe streite and nigardly, To whom many one doth promise largely. 420 Another shall come more freshe and gayly decte, Then hath he fauour and thou art cleane abjecte, Then thou hast wasted thy money, name and sede, Then shalt thou have nought save a mocke for thy mede, Thou art the ninth wening to be alone, > 425 For none of this sorte can be content with one: Yet shall she fayne hir chast as Penelope, Though she loue twentie as well as she doth thee, And eche for his time shall have a mery loke. She sigheth as she great sorowe for thee3 toke, 430 With fayned teares she moysteneth oft thy lap Till time that thy purse be taken in a trap, And if she perceive that all thy coyne is gon, Then daunce at the doore, adewe gentle Iohn. And ofte when thou goest to visite thy lemman, 435 With hir shalt thou find some other ioly man, Then shall she make thee for to beleue none other But he is hir father, hir vncle or hir brother: But playnly to speake, he brother is to thee, If kinred may rise of suche iniquitie. 440

amatores: nisi forsitan aliqua est, quæ famam paruifaciat; tuncque multis circa vnam cōcurrunt, nec vllam, sine riuali diliges. Hinc rixe, contentiones, odiosa verba, interdum verbera, & homicidia. Nullam nutrire modico poteris, cui assint qui multa promittant. Veniet alter te pulcrior & acceptior; Nulla tamen fides est, quæ vno contenta sit viro. Sæpe cum amicam petes,

Agayne to hir house if that thou after come Then shalt thou finde that she is not at home, But gone to some other, which for rebuke and shame Durst not come to hir for hurting of his name. Coridon Here is a rule, this doth excede my minde, 445 Who would thinke this gile to be in womankinde, But yet man pardie some be as good within As they be outwarde in beautie of their skin, Of this cursed sorte they can not be eche one, Some be which kepe them to one louer alone, 450 As Penelope was to hir Ulisses. Thinke on what Codrus recounted of Lucres, Though she not willing was falsely violate With hir owne handes procured she hir fate. Cornix It were a great wonder among the women all 455 If none were partles of luste venerall, I graunt some chast what time they can not chuse, As when all men their company refuse, Or when she knoweth hir vice should be detect. 460 Then of misliuing auoydeth she the sect. And though in the world some women thou mayst find Which chastly liue of their owne kinde, Or that can kepe hir selfe onely to one, Yet is with suche³ of pleasour small or none, To hir at pleasour thou canst not resorte: 465 In pleasour stollen small⁴ is the comfort, Neyther mayst thou longe with suche one remayne,

aut alium cum ea inuenies, aut isse illam ad alium reperies.

And in shorte pleasour departing in great payne, To hir mayst thou come but onely nowe and then, By stealth and startes as privily⁵ as thou can.

Quod si tibi grata obtigerit & fida puella, non poteris, nisi raptim, & per furtum esse cum illa. Neque seruire

470

Thy loue and thy lorde mayst thou not serue together, r If so, thy wit is distract thou wot not whither, Thy lorde doth chalenge to him thy whole seruice, And the same doth loue chalenge in like wise. Not onely it is harde in the court to saue 475 Thy leman chast with hir pleasour to haue, But also it is extreme difficultie Thine owne wife in court to kepe in chastitie, For flattering woers on euery side appeare, And lustie galandes of fayre dissimuled cheare: 480 Some promis golde and giftes great and small, Some hastie galande is yet before them all, So many woers, baudes and brokers, Flatterers, liers, and hastie proferers Be alway in court, that chast Penelope 485 Coulde scant among them preserve hir chastitie. So great temptation no woman may resist, -If heauenly power hir might do not assist, For craft and coyne, flattery and instaunce, Turneth chast mindes to vile misgouernaunce, > 490 Though she be honest yet must thou leave thy love, Sith princes courtes continually remoue, Then whether she be thy wife or thy concubine, -Hir care and dolour is great, and so is thine: For neyther mayest thou with hir abide. 495 Nor lede hir with thee, or kepe hir by thy side,

Regi & Amori poteris: quia vterque insolens Dominus est, & qui hominem totum vult sibi.

Adde, quod nedum amicam, sed nec coniugem in Curia pudicā seruabis. Tot sunt vndique Proci, tot formosi Iuuenes, tot Promissores, tot Lenæ, vt nec castissima coniunx resistere tot impugnationibus possit. Quod si probissima fuerit, deserenda est tamen, cum indies Curie Principum moueantur, siue coniunx sit, siue concubina. Tunc anxietates mentisque dolor; quia nec cum amica remanere, nec illam ducere tecum potes:

When thou art gone if she behinde remayne	
Then feare thee troubleth with torment & with payne.	Bij
Because that the minde of woman' is vnstable	•
Alway thou doubtest least she be changeable,	500
And I assure thee if man be out of sight	
The minde of woman to returne is very light,	
Once out of sight and shortly out of minde, ²	
This is their maner appeare they neuer so kinde,	
Adde to all these scorne and derision	505
Which thou mayst suffer, and great suspection,	,
Infamy, slaunder and privile ielosie,	
These muste thou suffer without all remedy,	
And other daungers mo then a man can thinke,	
While other slepeth the louer scant doth winke.	510
Who hath these proued shall none of them desire,	•
For children brent still after drede the fire ³ :	
Sith that these thinges to all men be greuous,	
They be to courtes yet moste dammagious,	
Moste paynefull, noyous, and playnely importable,	515
In court them feling hath nothing delectable.	•
Coridon	

I see the pleasour of touching is but small, I thought it hony, I see nowe it is gall. Nowe speake on Cornix, I pray thee brefely tell, What iove haue courtiers in tasting or in smell, For these two wittes in court be recreate, Els many wretches be there infatuate.

Cornix

The smell and tasting partly coniouned be, And part disiogned as I shall tell to thee,

& instabilitatem fæminæ remanentis, cuius est in horas mutari, semper suspectam habebis. Iunge irrisiones, ac detractiones, quæ fiunt amantibus. Dinumera discrimina; pondera suspiciones; omnia hæc, cum sint priuatis grauia, Curialibus importabilia, nec vsquam in atrijs Regum tactus oblectatur.

Sequuntur alij duo sensus, ODORANDI & GVS-

520

For while we receyue some meates delicate,	525
The smell and tasting then both be recreate,	•
The fragraunt odour and oyntment of swete floure	
Onely deliteth the smelling with dolour.	
Of meat delicious gone is the smell and tast	
When it is chewed and through the gorge past,	530
But they which in mouth haue pleasour principall,	,,
Are beastly fooles and of living brutall.	
The famous shepheard whom Nero did behede ³	
Them greatly blameth which beastly vse to fede,	
Which for their wombe chiefe care and labour take,	535
And of their bellies are wont their God to make.	
Coridon	
A god of the wombe, that heard I neuer ere.	
Cornix	
Coridon thou art not to olde for to lere,	
I playnly shall nowe declare for thy sake,	
Howe beastly gluttons a god of their wombes make:	540
To God are men wont temples to edifie,	
And costly auters to ordeyne semblably,	
To ordeyne ministers to execute seruice,	
To offer beastes by way of sacrifice,	
To burne in temples well smelling incence,	545
Gluttons to the wombe do all this reuerence.	
Coridon	
They and their goddes 5 come to confusion,	
Which forgeth Idols by suche abusion,	
But procede Cornix, tell in wordes playne,	
Howe all these thinges they to the wombe ordeyne,	550

TANDI, qui partim coniuncti sunt, partim disiuncti: Nam dum fercula redolentia, sapidaque comedimus, vterque sensus lætatur. Si qua aut florum, aut vnguentorum sequatur fragrantia, non gustum, sed odoratum iuuabit, & officium suum odoratus amittet, cum in palato cibus masticabitur. At hi quibus in solo palato est caussa viuendi, stulti sunt, & pecudum vitam, non

Which is in temple the aulter and incence, And the ministers to do their diligence, Within the temple to kepe alway seruice, And to the belly which is the sacrifice.

Cornix

To god of the belly gluttons a temple make	555
To god of the belly gluttons a temple make Of the smoky kitchin, for temple it they take,	
Within this temple minister bawdy cookes,	
And yong scolions with fendes of their lookes,	
The solemne aulter is the boorde or table,	
With dishes charged twentie in a rable,	560
The beastes offred in sacrifice or hoste	
In divers sortes of sodden and of roste,	
The sawse is incence or of the meate the smell,	
And of this temple these be the vessell,	
Platters and dishes, morter and potcrokes,	565
Pottes and pestels, broches and fleshe hokes,	,
And many mo els then I can count or tell,	
They know them best which with the kitchen mell,	
For god of the wombe this seruice they prepare,	
As for their true God full little is their care.	570

Coridon

This life is beastly and vtterly damnable.

Cornix

But yet it is nowe reputed commendable.

Princes and commons and many³ of religion
Unto this temple haue chefe deuotion,
To cookes and tauernes some earlier⁴ frequent
Then vnto the seruice of God omnipotent,
First serue the belly then after serue our lorde,
Suche is the worlde though it do ill accorde,

hominum sectantur.

Nam & Apostolus eos vituperat, quorum Deus venter est: Rem namque damnatam sequuntur; quāuis plurimi propterea velint Regibus obsequi, vt bibere atque

575

And suche as deliteth in beastly gluttony	
Followeth the court, supposing stedfastly	580
With meat and with drinke to stuffe well the paunch,	· •
Whose luste insatiate no flood of hell can staunch.	
And for that princes vse costly meat and wine,	
These fooles suppose to fede them with as fine,	
To eate and drinke as swete and delicate	585
As doth their princes or other great estate.	,
Likewise as flyes do folowe and thicke swarme	
About fat paunches vnto their vtter harme:	
So suche men as haue in gluttony comfort	
To lordes kitchins moste busely resorte,	590
With hungry throtes yet go they ofte away,	•
And ofte haue the flyes much better ³ part then they.	
Coridon	
Then tell on Cornix what comfort and pleasour	
Men finde in court in tasting and sauour,	
With meat and drinke howe they their wombes fill,	595
And whether they spede at pleasour and at will.	
Cornix	
To eate and to drinke then is moste ioye and luste	
When men be hungry and greued sore with thurst,	
But ofte vnto noon muste thou abide respite,	
Then turned is hunger to dogges appetite,	600
For playne wood hungry that time is many one,	

edere maxime possint. Et quia Principes optimis vtuntur vinis atque cibarijs, vesci quoque se eisdem sperant, potaturosque cum Regibus se confidunt. At sicut Musce pingues mēsas, sic isti vnctas dominorum popinas insectantur: quamis regalibus epulis magis muscæ, quam isti potiantur.

Videamus igitur, apud fastigium regale, quanta sit Curialium edendi atque bibendi voluptas, quæ sane tunc optima est, cum fames adest, atque sitis: cum nec illa, nec ista protrahitur. At in Curia perraro ante meridiem cibaria distribuuntur: quo tempore non famelici,

That some would gladly be gnawing of a bone, On which vile curres hath gnawen on before, His purse is empty and hunger is so sore, 605 Or some by febleness and weery tarying Lese their appetite that they can eate nothing. Some other hath eaten some bread and chese before. That at their diner they list to eate no more, Their stomake stopped and closed with some crust From them hath taken their appetite and lust, 610 Then other courtiers of maners bestiall With greedy mouthes deuoureth more then all. Thus some at rising be fuller then be swine, And some for hunger agayne may sit and dine. Sometime together must thou both dine and sup, 615 And sometime thou dinest before the sunne be vp, . But if thou refuse to eate before day light Then must thou tary and fast till it be night, r To eate and to drinke then is it small delite When no disgestion hath stirred appetite. 620 Agayne thou art set to supper all to late, All thing hath season which men of court not hate, For neuer shall thy meate be set to thee in season,²

sed rabidi sunt homines. Quibusdam vero expectatio longa, debilitatis spiritibus, appetitum surripuit: alij modico pane, vel caseo pregustato, orificium stomachi clauserunt: quo fit, vt alij vorent, quicquid apponitur, & ad crapulam impleantur: alij vel minimum sumere nequeant.

Interdum in ortu diei, & ante lucem, fercula posita sunt; quæ nisi comederis, vsque in noctem ieiunabis: nec tamen stomachus officium suum fecit, nec appe-

titus adest.

Cum post meridiem pransus fueris, rursus post horam cœna ponitur: nunquam in suo tempore cibus affertur.

Hinc subitæ mortes, atque intestata senectus;
(Iuuenal Sat I)

Whereof procedeth muche sore vexation, Ofte age intestate departed sodenly, 625 And lustie galandes departeth sembably, Hereof procedeth the vomite and the stone, And other sicknes many mo then one. Sometime is the wine soure, watery and so bad, That onely the colour might make a man be mad, 630 Colde without measure or hote as horse pis, Bad is the colour the sauour badder' is: But if in the court thou drinke both beare and ale, Then is the colour troubled, blacke and pale. Thinke not to drinke it in glasse, siluer or 2 golde, 635 The one may be stollen, the other can not holde, Of a trene vessell then must thou nedely 3 drinke, Olde, blacke and rustie, lately taken fro some sinke, And in suche vessell drinke shalt thou often time, Which in the bottom is full of filth and slime, 640 And of that vessell thou drinkest oft iwis In which some states or dames late did pis: Yet shalt thou not haue a cup at thy delite To drinke of alone at will and appetite,

& orexis, & Vomitus, & iliorum dolor & Calculus, & morborum omnia genera veniunt.

Qualis Cœna, tale Vinum, quod siccida nollet lana pati, vt Iuuenalis ait, affertur: quod cum biberis, insanus fias, acetosum, aquaticum, corruptum, pendulum, acerbum; aut frigidu, aut nimis tepidum; colore saporeque malo. Taceo illos Principes, qui tantum Cereuisiam in potu præbent; quæ cum vbique amara sit, in Curijs tamen & amarissima est.

Nec tibi aut in argento, aut in vitro, dari pocula credas, namque in vno furtum timetur, in altero fractura. Potabis igitur ex ligneo Scypho, nigro, antiquo, fœtido; in cuius fundo fex concreta est; in quibus sepe minxisse Domini consueuerunt. Nec tibi vni Scyphus dabitur, vt si velis, vel aquam misceas, vel purum bibas,

Coridon in court I tell thee by my soule For most parte thou muste drinke of a common boule, And where gresy lippes and slimy bearde Hath late bene dipped to make some mad' afearde, On that side muste thou thy lippes washe also, Or els without drinke from diner muste thou go.² 650 In the meane season olde wine and dearely bought, Before thy presence shall to thy prince be brought, Whose smell and odour so swete and maruelous With fragrant sauour³ inbaumeth all the house, As 4 Muscadell, 5 Caprike, 6 Romney, 7 and Maluesy, 8 655 From Gene⁹ brought, from Greece or Hungary. Suche shall he drinke, suche shall to him be brought, Thou haste the sauour thy parte of it is nought, Though thou shouldest perishe for very ardent thirst " No drop thou gettest for to eslake thy lust, 660 And though good wines sometime to thee be brought The taste of better shall cause it to be nought, Oft wouldest thou drinke yet darest thou not sup Till time thy better have tasted of the cup. No cup is filled till diner halfe be done, 665 And some ministers it counteth then to sone, But if thou begin for drinke to call and craue

sed in communi potabis, atque ibi mordebis, vbi nunc vel peticulosa barba vel saliuosum labium, vel immundissimi dentes fuerunt.

Interea vinum antiquum in tua præsentia Regi propinabitur; cuius tanta fragrantia est, vt euis odore tota domus repleatur. Bibet is Muscatellum, Maluaticum; ex Gallijs, & Matrigali, ex Riparia Genuensi, ex Hungaria, atque ex ipsa Græcia sibi afferri vina iubebit; nec vnquam tibi vel minimum cyathum communicabit, quamuis cardiaca passione crucieris. Quod si bonum vinum ante te sit, non tamen iucunde sapiet, cum melioris fragrantiam tuæ hauserint nares.

Velles nonnunquam bibere, sed non audes, nisi

Thou for thy calling such good rewarde shalt haue, That men shall call thee malapart or dronke, Or an abbey lowne or limner of a monke, 670 But with thy rebuke yet art thou neuer the nere, Whether thou demaunde wine, palled ale or beare, Yet shalt thou not drinke when thou hast nede & thirst,³ The cup muste thou spare ay for the better 1 lust. Through many handes shall passe the pece or cup, 675 Before or it come to thee is all dronke vp, And then if a droppe or two therin remayne To licke the vessell sometime thou art full fayne, And then at the ground some filth if thou espy To blame the butler thou gettest but enuy. 680 And as men wekely newe holy water power, And once in a yere the vessell vse to scoure, So cups and tankardes in court as thou mayst thinke, Wherein the commons are vsed for to drinke, Are once in the yere empty and made cleane, 68 s And scantly that well as oftentime is sene. For to aske water thy wines to allay Thou finde shalt⁵ no nede if thou before assay, With rinsing of cuppes it tempered is before Because pure water perchaunce is not in store.6 690

maiores incipiant. Nec famuli vinum apponunt, nisi post medium mensæ: quod si ante petieris & importunus, & petulans, & ebriosus, iudicaberis; nec sine ignominia, quod postulas, obtinebis; nec ad tuam, sed ad maiorum sitim potabis.

Vinum postquam in mensa fuerit, per multas manus transibit, antequam ad te veniat. Nec speres mundari Scyphū dum pincernæ remiscent, quamuis in fundo fex hæreat, vel intus aliquis ructauerit. Nam sicut in templis aque benedicte subinfunditur; sic in atrijs Principum vinaria vasa, quibus famuli potant, in anno semel euacuata mundantur.

Coridon

Fye on this maner, suche seruice I defy, I see that in court is vncleane penury, Yet here though our drinke be very thin and small, We may therof plenty haue when we do call, And in cleane vessell we drinke therof pardee, 695 Take here the bottle Cornix, assay and see. Then call for the priest when I refuse to drinke, This ale brewed Bently it maketh me to winke. Thou sayest true² Cornix, beleue me, by the rood No hand is so sure that can alway make good, 700 But talke of the court if thou haste any more, Set downe the bottle saue some licour in store. Cornix God blesse the brewer well cooled is my throte, Nowe might I for nede sing hier by a note, It is bad water that can not allay dust, 705 And very soure ale that can not quench thirst, Nowe rowleth my tonge,3 now chat I without payne,

Beholde in the court on common table clothes,

So vile and ragged that some his diner lothes,

Touche them then shall they vnto thy fingers cleue,

Nowe heare me I enter into the court agayne.

Nec in Vino tantum, sed in Aqua quoque cruciatus inest. Nam

Si stomachus Domini (vt Iuuenalis inquit) feruet potuque ciboque,

Frigidior geticis petitur decocta pruinis.

Quibusdam in æstatem seruatur glacies, atque hac in feruoribus vina frigefiunt; nec tibi minima portio dabitur, maiorique siti cruciaberis, quia videndo nihil gustabis.

Quid tibi de mappis dicam? nigris, laceris, vnctis, quæ nedum tibi fastidium mouent, sed manibus appli-

710

And then must thou wipe thy handes on thy sleue. So he which dayly fareth in this gise Is so imbrued and noynted in suche wise, That as many men as on his skirtes looke 715 Count him a scoleon or els a greesy cooke. Yet Cornix agayne all courting I defye, More clennes is kept within some hogges stye, But yet mate Cornix all be not thus I wene, For some table clothes be kept white and clene, 720 Finer then silke and chaunged euery day. Cornix Coridon, forsooth it is as thou doest say, But these be thinges most chiefe and principall, Onely reserved for greatest men of all: As for other clothes which serue the commontie, 725

Suche as I tolde thee or els viler be,
And still remayne they vnto the planke cleuing
So blacke, so baudie, so foule and ill seming,
Of sight and of cent so vile and abhominable,
Till scant may a man discerne them from the table.
730
But nowe heare what meat there nedes eate thou must,
And then if thou mayst to it apply thy lust:
Thy meate in the court is neyther swanne nor heron,

cantur, teque sequuntur, si quando te volueris tergere: quod plures veriti, madidas pingui iure manus, in proprijs desiccat vestibus. Hinc est illud abdomen, quod in pectoralibus Curialium cernis, vt satius sit, in stabulis porcorum, quam in Curijs comedere dominorum. Nam mensalia illa munda, sericia, duplicata, solis Principibus seruiunt, & indies mutantur: tua truncis affixa tam diu, vt discerni à mensa possint.

Curlewe nor crane, but course beefe and mutton,

Audi nunc cibaria, & sume Voluptate, si potes. Nulla tibi alia mactantur animalia, quam boues, capræ, porci, vel Vrsi: nec ista recentia, vel paululum trita, sed

Fat porke or vele, and namely such as is bought	735
For easter price when they be leane and nought.	
Thy fleshe is restie or leane, tough and olde,	
Or it come to borde vnsauery and colde,	
Sometime twise sodden, and cleane without taste, 7	
Saused with coles and ashes all for haste,	740
When thou it eatest it smelleth so of smoke	• •
That euery morsell is able one to choke.	
Make hunger thy sause be thou neuer so nice,	
For there shalt thou finde none other kinde of spice.3	
Thy potage is made with wedes and with ashes,	745
And betwene thy teeth oft time the coles crashes,	, , ,
Sometime halfe sodden is both thy fleshe & broth,	
The water and hearbes together be so wroth /	
That eche goeth aparte, they can not well agree,	
And ofte be they salte as water of the sea.	750
Seldome at chese hast thou a little licke,	, ,
And if thou ought haue within it shall be quicke,	
All full of magots and like to the raynebowe,	
Of diuers colours as red, grene and yelowe, 'Bij	
On eache side gnawen with mise or with rattes, 1	755
Or with vile wormes, with dogges or with cattes,	, , ,
Uncleane and scoruy, and harde as the stone,	
It looketh so well thou wouldest it were gone.	
If thou have butter then shall it he as ill /	

postquam fœtere cœperunt, dispensatores emere solent: nam quo minoris emunt, eo magis furantur.

Carnes tuæ frigidæ, bis coctæ, immundæ, insipidæ, fætentes, fumo & carbonibus plenæ, nullis condimentis, nullis salsamentis, speciebusque nullis apparatæ: Caules putridi, rapæ marcentes, & mucidæ, legumina semicocta; Ciceraque pisis, fabis, lentibus, interdum & pulueribus atque cineribus mixta.

Caseus raro ad te venit, aut si venit, viuis est plenus vermibus, vndique perforatus, situ squalidus, saxo durior. Butyrum fætidum, lardumque rancidu tua fercula

Or worse then thy chese, but hunger hath no skill, 760 And when that egges halfe hatched be almost / Then are they for thee layde in the fire to rost. If thou have peares or apples be thou sure Then be they suche as might no longer endure, And if thou none eate they be so good and fine / 765 That after diner they serue for the swine. Thy oyle for frying is for the lampes mete, A man it choketh the sauour is so swete, 🔨 A cordwayners shop and it have equal sent, Suche payne and penaunce accordeth best to lent, 770 Suche is of this oyle the sauour perillous, That it might serpentes drive out of an house, Oftetime it causeth thy stomake to reboke,' And ofte it is ready thee sodenly to choke. Of fishe in some court thy chefe and vsed dishe 775 Is whiting, hearing, saltfishe and stockfishe, If the daye be solemne perchaunce thou mayst fele The taste and the sapour of tenche or ele, Their muddy sapour³ shall make thy stomake ake, And as for the ele is cosin to a snake, 780 But if better fishe or any dishes more Come to thy parte it nought was before, Corrupt, ill smelling, and fiue dayes olde,

condit. Oua tunc apponuntur tibi, cum iam pullos alut. Pira & poma marcida, quæ nisi tu comederes, porcoru esca fuissent. Oleum, quo tibi excoquuntur fercula, de lampadibus sumitur, vel lucernis, cuius fœtere fugari serpentes possent; quale illud fuisse credendum est propter quod Romæ cum Bochare⁴ nemo lauari volebat.⁵......

Pisces tui vel Lucij parui, vel Carpones, vel halecia. Si natalicium fuerit, poteris & Renkam gustare, luti, in quo iacuit, odore fœtentē, & Anguillam colubri cognatam, aut hosce pisces, qui apud cloacas vrbium nutriuntur. Si quis tibi nobilior piscis apponetur, quatriduanus erit.

Digitized by Google

For sent thou canst not receyue it if thou would. Thy bread is blacke, of ill sapour and taste, 785 And harde as a flint because thou none should wast, That scant be thy teeth able it to breake, Dippe it in potage if thou no shift can make, And though white and browne be both at one price, With broune shalt thou fede least white might make 1790 thee nice, The lordes will alway that people note & see Betwene them and servauntes some diversitie, Though it to them turne to no profite at all, If they have pleasour the servaunt shall have small. Thy dishes be one continuing the yere, 795 Thou knowest what meat before thee shall appeare, This slaketh great parte of luste² and pleasour, Which asketh daynties moste diuers³ of sapour, On one dishe dayly nedes shalt thou blowe, Till thou be all wery as dogge of the bowe, 800 But this might be suffred may fortune easily, If thou sawe not sweter⁵ meates to passe by, / For this vnto courtiers moste commonly doth hap, That while they have broune bread & chese in their lap, 805 On it faste gnawing as houndes rauenous, Anone by them passeth of meate delicious,

Panis tuus niger, ⁶ & adeo durus, vt vix geminis dentibus frangi queat. Et quamuis eodem precio sæpe niger & albus panis ematur, ne tamen assuescas, semper nigro pasceris. Voluntque Domini assidue inter se, ac seruos, disparitatem notari, quamuis neque voluptati nonnunquam, neque vsui fuerit.

Tua insuper fercula eadem sunt: facileque in annum, quid tibi edendū sit, scire poteris: quæ res admodum voluptatē diminuit, quæ solet varietatibus irritari. Posset forsitan aliquis hoc tolerare, nisi meliora præ se ferri continuo cerneret: sicuti Curialibus accidit, qui dum sordidum panem terunt, dumque in morem

And costly dishes a score may they tell, Their greedy gorges are rapt with the smell, The devnteous dishes which passe through the hall, It were great labour for me to name them all, 810 And Coridon all if I would it were but shame For simple shepheardes suche daynties to name. -With broune bread and chese the shepheard is content, -And scant see we fishe paste once in the lent, And other seasons softe chese is our food, 815 With butter & creame then is our diner good. And milke is our mirth and speciall appetite, In apples and plommes also is our delite. These fill the belly although we hunger sore, When man hath inough what nedeth him haue more, But when these courtiers sit on the benches idle, Smelling those dishes they bite vpon the bridle,² And then is their payne and anger fell³ as gall When all passeth by and they have nought at all. What fishe is of sauour swete and delicious 825 While thou sore hungrest thy prince hath plenteous. Rosted or sodden in swete hearbes or wine, Or fried in oyle moste saporous and fine, Suche fishe to beholde and none therof to taste, Pure enuy causeth thy 5 heart nere to brast, 830 Then seing his dishes of fleshe newe agayne, Thy minde hath torment yet with muche great payne, Well mayst thou smell the pasties of a hart And divers daynties, but nought shall be thy parte.

equorum vel ordeum, vel speltam vorant, aut, quas vocant, caseatas⁶:..... Quicquid in aquis suauius alitur, ante Principem, atque id vel assum: vel oleo Venefrano, vel vino coctu optimo, inter odoriferas herbas, intueberis.

Maxima inter pisces tibi inuidia accrescit, nec minor inter carnes: cum Ceruum, Leporem, Aprum, Capream, Castorea, Fascianum, Perdicem, Gruem, Pauo-

The crane, the fesant, the pecocke and curlewe, The partriche, plouer, bittor ² and heronsewe, ³	835
Eche birde of the ayre and beastes of the grounde	
At princes pleasour shalt thou beholde abounde.	
Seasoned so well in licour redolent	_
That the hall is full of pleasaunt smell and sent,	840
To see suche dishes and smell the swete odour,	
And nothing to taste is vtter displeasour.	
Coridon	
Yes somewhat shall come who can his time abide,	
And thus may I warne my felowe by my side,	
What eate softe Dromo, and haue not so great hast,	845
For shortly we shall some better morsell taste,	.,
Softe man and spare thou a corner of thy belly,	
Anone shall be sent vs some little dishe of Ielly,	
A legge of a swan, a partriche or twayne.	
Cornix	
Nay, nay Coridon, thy biding is in vayne,	850
Thy thought shall vanishe, suche dishes be not small,	٥٥٥
For common courtiers of them have nought at all,	
To thy next felowe some morsell may be sent	
To thy displeasour, great anguishe and torment,	0
Wherby in thy minde thou mayst suspect and trowe	855
Him more in fauour and in conceipt then thou.	
And sometime to thee is sent a little crap	

nem, Orycem, Gallinam, Turdos, Merulas, Ficedulas, Ardeas, Anseres; Hædulos, Agniculos, Cuniculos, Asperiolos & quicquid volat, & quadrupedat saporis egregij, vorantem Principem videas; atque hæc egregie condita, pulmentarijsque præparata suauissimis: quæ cum respicis, nihil ex his, quæ ante te sunt, mordere potes: sed expectas, & ad comite dicis; Ecce iam dabit nobis semiesum Leporem, aut aliquid de clunibus Apri: Iam piscem assum, iam congelatum aromatico iure ad nos mittet: Iam pullum gallinaceum, iam duas auiculas destinabit. Sed euanescit omnis cogitatus tuus. Nam

With sauour therof to take thee in the trap,
Not to allay thy hunger and desire,
But by the swetenes to set thee more on fire.

Beside all this sorowe increased is thy payne,
When thou beholdest before thy lorde payne mayne A baker chosen and waged well for thy,
That onely he should that busines apply,
If thou one manchet dare handle or els touche,
Because of duetie to thrust it in thy pouche,
Then shall some slouen thee dashe on the eare,
Thou shrinkest for shame thy bread leauing there.

Coridon

My bagge full of stones and hooke in my hande Should geue me a courage suche boldly to withstand. 870 Cornix

Not so Coridon, they fare like to curres,
Together they cleaue more fast then do burres,
Though eche one with other ofte chide, braule & fight,
Agaynst a poore stranger they shewe all their might.

It is a great mastery for thee Coridon alone
To striue or contende with many mo then one,
A strawe for thy wisdome and arte liberall,
For fauour and coyne in court worketh all.
Thy princes apples be swete and orient,
Suche as Minalcas vnto Amintas sent,

880

Curialibus nihil horu porrigitur, nisi fortasse ad cruciatum tuum, aliquid socio, tibi assidenti, mitteretur, quo scires, illum te Principi cariorem. Nonnunquam & tibi tantillum dabitur, non quo satieris, sed quo magis afficiaris tædio, quam suaues sint epulæ Principum sciens.

⁶Panem ante Dominum niueum, ac molli saligine factum aspicies: ad quem pistandum proprius eligitur, ac magno stipendio retinetur artocopus. quem si tangere volueris, increpatus percutieris, qui panem tui canistri non receperis, nec intactum heri demiseris.

⁷Poma Principis talia sunt, qualia sorores dicuntur

Or suche as Agros did in his keping holde, Of fragrant sapour and colour like pure golde, In sauour of whom thou onely haste delite, But if thou shouldst dye no morsell shalt thou bite. His chese is costly, fat, pleasaunt and holesome, 885 Though thy teeth water thou eatest not a crume, Upon the sewer well mayst thou gase and gape, While he is filled thy hunger is a iape.2 Before thy soueraygne shall the keruer stande, With divers gesture his knife in his hande, 890 Dismembring a crane, or somewhat devnteous: And though his parsell be fat and plenteous, Though vnto divers thou see him cut and kerue, Thou gettest no gobbet³ though thou shuld dye & sterue. In all that thy sight hath delectation, 895 Thy greedy tasting hath great vexation. What man will believe that in such wretched thing, A courtier may finde his pleasure or living. What man is he but rather would assent That in such liuing is anguish and torment. 900 May not this torment be well compared thus

Hesperides habuisse: & his solum oblectari potes. tam enim odorifera sunt, vt non solum propinquos, sed longè etiam stantes odore suo perfundant. Tangere tamen illa non poteris, aut quouis pacto gustare.

Caseus ex Parma, Placentiaque deducitur: sudans, cereus, pinguis, ex ouibus factus, quæ solum serpillum,

cum suauissimis herbis, depastæ sunt.

⁴Structorem interea saltantem per domum, & Chiromanta volunti cultello ante Dominum diuersis gestibus leporem atque gallinam secantem spectabis; qui te nihil horum permittit tangere, quibus oblectareris.

Quis est, qui rebus in istis voluptatem esse Curialibus credat? quis non potius pœnam ingentem, cruciatumque maximum recognoscat? An non similimum est hoc tormentum illi, quod Poëtae finxerunt de Tantalo,

Unto the torment of wretched Tantalus, Which as saide Faustus, whose saying I may thinke, In floud and fruites may neither eate nor drinke: Auncient Poetes this Tantalus do fayne 905. In hell condemned to suffer such payne, That vp to the chin in water doth he stande, And to his vpper lip reache apples a thousande, But when he would drinke, the water doth descende, And when he would eate, the apples do ascende. 910 So both fruite and water them keepeth at a stent,¹ In middes of pleasures haue courtiers like torment. But nowe to the table for to retourne agayne, There haste thou yet another grieuous payne: That when other talke and speake what they will, 915 Thou dare not whisper, but as one dombe be still. And if thou ought speake privy or apert, Thou art to busy, and called malepert. If thou call for ought by worde, signe or becke, Then Iacke with the bush 3 shal taunt thee with a chek. 4 920 One reacheth thee bread with grutch and murmuring, If thou of some other demaunde any thing, He hath at thy asking great scorne and disdayne, Because that thou sittest while he standeth in payne. Sometime the seruauntes be blinde and ignoraunt, 925 And spye not what thing vpon the borde doth want. If they see a fault they will it not attende, By negligent scorne disdayning it to mende.

qui nec in aquis bibere nec in pomis edere potest, quamuis ad mentum vsque vtraque sibi pertingant?

Quid quod in mensa Princeps assidue fabulatur, atque tacenda, dicendaque fatur; cum tu nec loqui nec hiscere audeas. Nam si fortè mutire præsumseris, aut nutu aliquid significare, quasi casus per plantas educeris forâs, ac vel latro, vel fur vocaberis, vel adulter.

Maxima quæque, domus (vt Iuuenalis ait) seruis est plena superbis. (Sat. 5.)

Sometime thou wantest eyther bread or wine, But nought dare thou aske if thou should neuer dine. Demaunde salt, trencher, spone, or other thing, Then art thou importune, and euermore crauing:	930
And so shall thy name be spread to thy payne, For at thee shall all haue scorne and disdayne. Sometime art thou yrked of them at the table, But muche more art thou of the seruing rable. The hungry seruers which at the table stande	935
At euery morsell hath eye vnto thy hande, So much on thy morsell distract is their minde, They gape when thou gapest, oft biting the winde. Because that thy leauinges is onely their part,	940
Namely of a dish costly and deynteous, Eche pece that thou cuttest to them is tedious. Then at the cupborde one doth another tell, See howe he feedeth like the deuill of hell.	945
Our part he eateth, nought good shall we tast, Then pray they to God that it be thy last. Coridon I had leuer Cornix go supperlesse to bed, Then at such a feast to be so bested.	950

Ille panem magno cum murmure porrigit; ille indignatur quod se aliquid poscas, & quod, se stante, recumbas. Aut non vident famuli defectum mensæ, aut, si vident, negligunt emendare. Sæpe tibi vinum, vel panis deerit, nec tamen aliquid istorum poscere audebis. Si vel aquam, vt vinum domes, vel acetum, vt piscem mergas, vel sal, vt carnes aspergas, vnquam petieris, importunus diceris.

Better is it with chese and bread one to fill,

Enumero tibi sedentium tedia; sed maiora illorum sunt, qui stantes seruiunt, & quoties aliquid mordes, ipsi tecum hiant, & aërem solum capiunt, qui solis pascuntur cœnarum reliquijs. Sed accipe molestias alias.

Then with great dayntie, with anger and ill will. Or a small handfull with rest and sure pleasaunce, Then twenty dishes with wrathfull countenaunce.

Cornix rde and testify,

That can Amintas recorde and testify,	955
But yet is in court more payne and misery.	
Brought in be dishes the table for to fill,	
But not one is brought in order at thy will.	
That thou would have first and louest principall /	
Is brought to the borde oft times last of all.	960
With bread and rude meat when thou art saciate,	•
Then commeth dishes moste sweete and delicate.	
Then must thou eyther despise them vtterly,	
Or to thy hurt surfet, ensuing gluttony.	
Or if it fortune, as seldome doth befall,	965
That at beginning come dishes best of all,	, ,
Or thou haste tasted a morsell or twayne,	
Thy dish out of sight is taken soone agayne.	
Slowe be the seruers in seruing in alway,	
But swift be they after, taking thy meate away.	970
A speciall custome is vsed them among,	
No good dish to suffer on borde to be longe,	
If the dishe be pleasaunt, eyther fleshe or fishe,	

Sunt in Curia diuersæ dapes. Nam raro minus quatuor ferculis cœna paratur. At ista nunquam, vt optares, ex ordine dabuntur. Semper quod vltimu velles, erit primu, cum pane satur, & vrsi plenus dorso fueris: tunc tibi cibaria meliora porrigentur, vel vt stomachatus renuas, vel ad crapulam, cu tuo maximo damno, comedas. Quod si quis casus meliores epulas initio mensæ concesserit, mox ille ex oculis auferentur. Est enim magna ministris diligentia, ne diutius res preciosiores esse in mensa permittant. Nam & in ponendo tardiusculi, & in leuando celerrimi sunt.

Aspice insuper, in Paropside quot manus enatant circa carnes? quot cultelli festinant? quale periculum

Ten handes at once swarme in the dishe.	
And if it be flesh, ten kniues shalt thou see	975
Mangling the flesh and in the platter flee:	
To put there thy handes is perill without fayle,	
Without a gauntlet or els a gloue of mayle.	
Among all these kniues thou one of both must haue,	
Or els it is harde thy fingers whole to saue:	980
Ofte in such dishes in court is it seene.	
Some leave their fingers, eche knife is so kene.	
On a' finger gnaweth some hasty glutton,	
Supposing it is a piece of biefe or mutton. ²	
Beside these in court mo paynes shalt thou see,	985
At borde men be set as thicke as they may be.	
The platters shall passe oft times to and fro,	
And ouer the shoulders and head shall they go.	
And oft all the broth and licour fat	
Is spilt on thy gowne, thy bonet and thy hat.	990
Sometime art thou thrust for litle rowme and place,	
And sometime thy felowe reboketh in thy face.	
Betwene dish and dish is tary tedious,	
But in the meane time thogh thou have payne greuous,	/
Neyther mayest thou rise, cough, spit or neese,	995
Or take other easement, least thou thy name may lese.	-
For such as this wise to ease them are wont,	

illic manum apponere, nisi quis Chirothecam ferream receperit? Sicut apud Strigoniensem Archiepiscopum, illum, qui ante præsentem secundus fuit, Florentinum quendam fecisse commemorant. Contigit enim, vt nonnunquam alienum quis digitum, vel portiunculam manus, acceperit, atque momorderit, vituli carnem, vel bouis existimans.

Mensæ in Curijs vndique circumdantur edentibus. Cibaria supra caput tuum, & humeros afferuntur, sæpeque super te ius totum effunditur. Hic te premit, is raptat, & in faciem tuam vomit. Inter ferculum & ferculum magna fit mora, tempusque longum expectando

In number of rascoldes courtiers them count. Of meate is none houre, nor time of certentie, Yet from beginning absent if thou be, -1000 Eyther shalt thou lose thy meat and kisse the post," Or if by fauour thy supper be not lost, Thou shalt at the least way rebukes soure abide -For not attending and fayling of thy tide. Onions or garlike, which stamped Testilis,² 1005 Nor yet sweete leekes mayst thou not eate ywis. Coridon What, forsake garlike, leekes, and butter sweete? Nay, rather would I go to Ely on my feete: We count these deynties and meates very good, These be chiefe dishes, and rurall mens foode. 1010 Who court frequenteth must loue the dishes sweete, And lordes dishes to him are nothing mete. As for our meates, they may not eate I thinke, < Because great Lordes may not abide the stinke. But yet the lordes siege and rurall mens ordure ΙΟΙζ

Be like of sauour for all their meates pure.
As for common meates, of them pleasure is small,
Because one seruice of them continual!
Allayeth pleasure, for voluptuositie
Will haue of dishes chaunge and diuersitie.
And when thou haste smelled meate more delicious,

1020

consumitur; cum interim nec spuere, nec screare potes, nisi scurrarum numero velis haberi.

Numquam certa comedendi est hora. Si tamen in ipso mensæ initio non affueris, cæna mulctaberis, aut iurgijs afficieris acerbis. Inter hæc nec porrum, neque cepe, neque allium, quia venenum ab Oratio dicitur, comedere poteris. Nec igitur quæ Principes edunt; nam illa tuum ventrem dedignantur: nec quæ Rustici vorant, quia fætorem Dominis ingerunt, gustare permitteris.

Crassis igitur illis, & nullo sapore conditis vteris

Thy course dayly fare to thee is tedious. Nowe judge Coridon if herein be pleasour, Me thinke it anguish, sorowe and dolour, Continual care and vtter misery, 1025 Affliction of heart, and wretched penury. But many fooles thinke it is nothing so, While they see courters outwarde so gayly go. The coursers servauntes cloth, silver and golde, And other like thinges delite they to beholde: 1030 But nought they regarde the inward misery Which them oppresseth in court continually. And as saith Seneca, some count them fortunate, / Which outwarde appere well clothed or ornate. But if thou behelde their inwarde wretchednes, 1035 Their dayly trouble, their fruitlesse busynes: Then would thou count them both vile and miserable, Their rowme and office both false and disceyuable. For like as men paynt olde walles ruinous,

dapibus. In quibus si voluptas esset aliqua, cessaret tamen, quia continuæ sunt, & immutabiles:

Namque voluptates (vt Iuuenalis affirmat) commendat rarior vsus. (Sat II.)

At in his rebus tantum deest, vt gaudium aliquod intercedat, vt malè iudicare non existimem, qui summam in eis miseriam, summamque cordis afflictionem posuerit.

Sed stultum atque imperitum vulgus hæc tædia non animaduertit, solumque suspensas auro vestes, ac sublimes respicit in equis milites. Et cum opes, argentum, aurum, famulorum cateruas, & ornatum exteriorem intuetur, miserias interiores nequaquam considerat. At Seneca, summa prudentia vir, Isti, inquit, quos pro felicibus aspicitis, si non quæ cernuntur, sed quæ latent videritis, Miseri sunt, sordidi, turpes, ad similitudinem suorum parietum, extrinsecus culti.

So be they paynted, their life contrarious, 1040 And therfore all they which serue in court gladly For taste or smelling, or spice of gluttony, Haue life more wretched then Burges or merchant, Which with their wiues haue loue and life pleasant. - Shepherdes have not so wretched lives as they, 1045 Though they liue poorely on cruddes, chese and whey, On apples, plummes, and drinke clere water deepe, As it were lordes reigning among their sheepe. The wretched lazar with clinking of his bell Hath life which doth the courters life excell. 1050 The caytif begger hath meate and libertie, When courters hunger in harde captiuitie. The poore man beggeth nothing hurting his name, As touching courters, they dare not beg for shame. And an olde Prouerbe is sayde by men moste sage, 1055 That oft yonge courters be beggers in their age. Thus all those wretches which do the court frequent, Bring not to purpose their mindes nor intent. But if their mindes and will were saciate, They are not better thereby nor fortunate. 1060 Then all be fooles (concluding with this clause) Which with glad mindes vse courting for such cause. Coridon

Nowe truely Cornix, right plainly hast thou tolde

Quo fit, vt Curialibus, qui propter irritamenta gulæ, Principibus seruiunt, nedu ciues priuatos, qui cum iucunda coinge, inter dulces liberos, castè ac parcè comedunt; vel Ruricolas, qui medias inter oues, castaneas molles, & mitia poma, cum lacte, vorantes, nitidi fluminis vndas exhauriunt; sed ipsos quoque, qui in crepidinibus petrarum, vel in pontibus, vel ad Ecclesiarum valuas mendicant, sine cunctatione præponam. Cum illis nec ex sententia succedat quod appetut, nec, si successerit, meliores propterea beatioresve fiant. Sunt igitur omnes stulti, qui ob has causas in regium famu-

Of court and courters the paynes manyfolde. And as I suppose there can no more remayne, 1065 Thy wit and councell hath rid me fro great payne. If I had plentie of treasure and riches, I should or I went rewarde thy busynes: But nede oft hurteth good maners commendable. Cornix What man would gladly geue that is not able? 1070 But one abounding in treasure and riches Is ware in geuing, or yet to make promes. Thy will is ynough sith that thy store is thin, I aske of the foxe no farther then the skin.2 But longe is to night, therfore I shall gladly: 1075 Coridon What, more yet declare of courtly misery? Thou haste tolde ynough by all these crosses ten Almoste for to choke vp³ a thousand men. Cornix That I promised, right would I should fulfill, Yet more shall I touche if thou can holde thee still, 1080 I saide first that some (but they be sowen thin)

Yet more shall I touche if thou can holde thee still, I saide first that some (but they be sowen thin) Resort vnto the court, there soules for to win. For with great princes while suche men remayne, They thinke by counsell, by busynes and payne Chiefely to labour for the vtilitie Of diuers causes touching the commontie. Poore men supporting, and children fatherlesse, And helping widowes also in their distresse, So much more wening to please our Lord therby,

latum sese recipiunt.

Cæterum cum ab initio dixerimus, quosdam esse, qui tanquam ANIMÆ consulturi, Regalibus sese dedunt obsequijs (Existimant enim consulendo Regibus, vtilitatem Reip. promouendo, pupilli & viduarum tuendo causas, afflictis & inopibus succurrendo, tanto magis Deo placere, quanto maiore tædio ista peragūt)

1085

Because they contende in payne and ieopardy. 1090 Of these must I cure the mindes ignoraunt, Which be more fooles then all the remnaunt. All if they repute themselfe neuer so sage, Yet shall I proue them selues stuffed with dotage. Declare that Cornix, that fayne would I heare, 1095 We have time ynough, yet doth the sunne appere. Of this foresaide sort scant any finde we shall, But that requireth some lucre temporall: But neuerthelesse, now fayne we such a one Which seeketh in court for no promotion, 1100 But onely intende there soules for to win, And as a champion to fight against sinne. Should wise men suppose in court so to preuayle? Lost is their labour, their study and trauayle. Or should a good man which loueth honestie 1105 Put him in thraldome or in captiuitie Of princes seruice, his soule to win thereby? Say men what them list, me thinketh the contrary. For in court required, so many a sinne and vice, And so many wayes from vertue to attice, 1110 And so many meanes leading to viciousnes,

respondendum est etiam his; Ne, qui stultiores sunt alijs, sapientiores omnibus videantur.

Quamuis nemine adhuc cognouerim, qui non suum aliquod temporale, commodum apud Reges insectaretur: Fingamus tamen aliquem fore, quem sola salutis Animæ ratio moueat. An ita est, vt hoc in Curia sibi possit obtinere? Consulemusne nos viro bono, in obsequio vt se Regis immergat? Putabimusne sic anima lucresieri? Mihi, hercule, non fit versimile, in Curijs Principum, vbi tot vitia regnant, vbi tot irritamenta ab exercitio virtutum subducunt, virum aliquem bonum posse perseuerare.

That there may a man scant bide in his goodnes.

For as a bad horse resty and flinging, Oft casteth a man though he be well sitting: In like maner, wise man and rightwise -ΠΙΙς Resorting to court, descendeth vnto vice, All if his reason and wil also deny, In court hath the fende such fraude and pollicie, By meane that vices have there no punishment, For lust and suffraunce make mindes insolent. **II20** But sinne and sinners lye dayly so in wayte Against good living to lay their deadly bayte, That the best livers from way of grace decline, By their occasion impelled to ruine: He falleth in rockes and perill consequent 1125 By force of tempest and windes violent. Coridon What man, in court is neither rocke nor sande, Diffusely thou speakest to vnderstande. Cornix I speake in parable, or by similitude, Who not perceaueth, his reason is but rude: 1130

Who not perceaueth, his reason is but rude:
But mate Coridon, I tell thee before
That what I shall say or yet haue close in store:
Of diuers aucthours I learned of Codrus,
And he it learned of Shepherde Siluius.
This Codrus sayde that Plato the great sage?
Of Athens³ court aduerting the outrage,
Purposed⁴ rather to flee to sollitude,

Nanque vt Sessor bonus in equo retrogrado, vel calcitroso excutietur, dilabeturque tandem; Sic vir bonus & iustus apud Reges diffluet; vel imminutus rerum licentia ac luxu, & tot immundicijs tum viciorum, tum hominum circumuentus, declinabit a via, & in scopulos ruet, ventorum viribus actus & tempestato. Quod cum Plato in Atheniensi Curia perspexisset, fugere potius statuit, quam inter tot viciorum inquinamenta morari.

1135

Then liue in honour among such vices rude. Then knowe well thy selfe whatsoeuer thou be Which to sue the court haste thy felicitie. I I 40 And note if thy selfe be better then Plato, Note well the power, if thou have will also / As well as Plato, ill custome to refrayne, If thou so thinkest, thou thinkest thing in vayne. In court must a man sayle after euery winde, 1145 Himselfe conforming to euery mans minde. Serue euery season, conforme him to the time, . Be common with mo, though it be in some crime. He must rule nature, and yet he wot not whither, After the season, nowe hither and nowe thither. 1150 And in his maner he must direct his life, With heuy persons him must he shewe pensife.' With men at leasure which will them recreated He must be iocunde after their vse and rate. With aged persons he must him haue sadly,-1155 With youth behaue him iocunde and meryly. With auenterous men which seke on crueltie He must shewe him bolde and of audacitie. With liuers beastly, insuing carnall lust, Liue lecherously for sooth he needes must. 1160 And who so refuseth, then is his nature wronge, He shall not in the court rise nor continue longe. But Coridon thou might object vnto me more,

Cognoscito igitur teipsum, qui sequi Curiam statuis, & an Platone sis maior, animaduertito; an virium plus tibi, quam illi sit, ad resistendum male consuetudini. Oportet in Curijs obsequi omnibus, comunicare quod habes, seruire temporibus, versare naturam, & tegere, Nec non teipsum huc & illuc torquere & flectere: Cum tristibus seuere, cum remissis iucunde, cum senibus grauiter, cum iuuenibus comiter, cum facinorosis audacter, cum libidinosis luxoriose viuere: quod nisi feceris, nec magnus in Curia, nec diuturnus esse poteris.

That the sayde Plato which fled from court before	
Came long while after, and was in seruice	1165
Of Dionisius the tiraunt of Silice.	,
It is as thou sayest, but harken to the ende:	
This tirauntes vice while he did reprehende,	
All if the tiraunt counted his name divine,	
As vnder colour to followe his doctrine,	1170
The cruell tiraunt his malice to fulfill,	•
Solde this same Plato maugre his minde and will.	
But thus intreated was Plato not alone,	
The wrath of princes proued haue many one,	
And namely of such as wisest were ywis,	1175
As Zenon murdred by tiraunt Phalaris:	. •
His godly wisedome, nor honour of his age	
Could him not succoure, so did the tiraunt rage.	
Arracreontes (sometime of Cipres king)	
Slewe Anaxagoras for all his great cunning.	1180
And by commaundement of Theodoricus	
Without all mercy was slayne ² Boecius.	
Coridon	
These be farre matters, and thinges very olde.	
Cornix	
Euen such they be, as Codrus to me tolde.	
And yet many mo he counted to me playne	1185

Sed replicabis mihi fortasse, illu ipsum Platonem, quem fugisse Curiam, superius scripsi, posterius tame ad Dionysium, Siciliæ Tyrannum, peruenisse; illique seruisse. Sic est, vt ais. Sed vide, quid obtigerit. Nanque vocatus ab illo, per doctrine speciem, cum Tyranni vicia corripuisset, Tyranni fraude venundatus est.

Nec is solus ex sapientibus iram Principis experius est. Nam & Zenonem Philosophum, senem admodum Phalaris Tyrannus omni cruciatus genere dilacerauit. Anaxagoras nobilis Philosophus, ab Anacreunte, Cycpriorum Rege, occisus est. Boëtius iussu Theodorici Regis interijt. Longa mora esset, si, quos viros bonos

Of worthy clearkes, whom fell princes have slayne. / But all to recount me thinke it is not best, That asketh leasure, the Sunne is nere at rest. Scant time remayneth to tell that is beside, Except we purpose here all the night abide. 1190 Coridon Late at our Churche alley syr Sampson to me tolde A tale of Moses and other Prophetes olde, Howe the same Moyses, and many of like sort To Princes courtes did often time resort. He saide that Moses though he of tonge were rude. 1195 Left his whole flocke behinde in sollitude, And he with Aaron together both did go On Gods message vnto king Pharao. Also syr Sampson recounted vnto me

Cornix

A like narration of Prophete Helise.

But Cornix, my minde is muche obliuious, And longe historyes to heare be tedious.

As touching Moyses, and many Prophetes mo,
I graunt they were wont to princes for to go:
These men were godly, it folly were to say
That all men should haue such priuiledge as they.
These were messengers of God of Israell,
And finde can we not that they in court did dwell.
But when they had sayde Gods commaundement,
They left both court and Princes incontinent.
Joseph alonely² abode with Pharao,
Thordinaunce of God had erst disposed so,

necari Principes iusserint, enumerare voluerim.

Nec mihi quispiam vel Moysen, vel Helyseum, vel alium quempiam Philosophorum commemorauerit; quasi et sibi liceat, quod viris diuinis permissum extitit. Nec enim cum Regibus illi manserunt, sed functi legatione, quam Deus eis mandauerat, abierunt. Solus Ioseph apud Pharaonem moratus est, quem ordinatio

1200

To helpe his nation in time after to come By his provision and maruelous wisedome. I graunt thee also Mauricius and Martine, 1215 Sebastian, George and other men divine Serued in court, and vsed chiualry, And neuerthelesse they liued holyly. But this Mauricius did christned become, And with his legion receyued martirdome. 1220 Likewise Saynt George and Saynt Sebastian Despising ydoles which courtes vsed then, Suffered harde death by manifolde torment, For loue and true fayth of God omnipotent. But during the time, these did in the court remayne, 1225 No names of Saintes men gaue to them certayne. And holy Martin when he was come to age Gaue ouer the court, and fixed his courage In Gods seruice, remayning stedfastly, For he perceyued and knewe right perfitly, 1230 That of poore widowes and children fatherlesse, The cause not entreth into the court doubtlesse, Their matters quealeth, for solde is all Iustice, And euery speeche of ribaudry and vice: Also in courtes of mercy found is nought, 1235 And of religion no zeale if it were sought. Enuy possesseth the place of charitie Onely ambition hath there aucthoritie.

diuina, pro salute populi, illuc transmiserat, et venundatio fraterna. Fatebor & Mauricium & Martinum militâsse, ac Principibus seruiuisse; sed ille quamprimum Christianus cognitus est, cum tota mox legione Thebea truncatus est capite: Hic vt vir factus est, & regia castra dimisit, & in obsequium Dei se sequestrauit. Sciebat enim vir sanctus quia pupillorum & viduarum caussa ad Principes no egrediuntur. Quia nunqua apud Reges caussa pauperum defenditur; quia venalis est omnis Iusticia; quia impudicus est omnis sermo, quia nulla misericordia, nullus Religionis Zelus, nulla caritas,

These vices to resist passeth humane doctrine,	
Man they ouercome, except wisedome divine.	1240
If God do not succouse, it passeth mans might	
With such occasion continually to fight.	
This knewe Saint Martin by sight continuall,	
Yet nought him moued by helpe celestiall.	
And though he liued in court right holyly,	1245
He would no lenger insue that chiualry:	
Nor leaue example to other men to come,	
To liue where reygneth no vertue nor wisedome.	
As when it was asked of Christ our Sauiour,	
What should a man do of penaunce or labour,	1250
Or other deedes to win eternall blisse,	·
He bad' not a man runne to the court ywisse,	
He saide not: go folowe a prince, or Lorde or King,	
But go sell thy riches and other wordly thing:	
Despise all the world and worldly vanitie,	1255
For so haue I done, then come and followe me.	
In this cause our Lorde hath made no mention	
Of following the court for vayne promotion.	
Then let men take heede though they be vertuous,	
Least while they followe a thing so perillous,	1260
In court supposing their soules for to win,	
Least there they lose them by falling into sinne,	

sed inuidia & ambitio tantummodo dominatur. Quibus obsistere, fortissimi fuerit, & plus diuina quam humana sapientia.

Et quamuis esset Martinus ipse sanctissimus, possetque sua virtute superare maliciam; amplius tamen militiam nec per se voluit sequi, nec alijs imitandam suo exemplo demonstrare.

Nec Saluator noster CHRISTVS, interrogatus quid faciendu esset, ad vitam consequedam, vade dixit, & Regibus seruito: Sed vade, inquit, & vende omnia, que habes, & sequere me: non Principem, non Regem, sed me; non Curiam, sed me inquam sequere.

For there be snares and giles infinite, The fende is ready occasion to excite. In euery corner some enuy shalt thou mete, 1265 And stumbling stones lye hid before thy fete. Full harde it is there ambition to refrayne, Auarice to slake it is a great payne. To tame enuy, and wrath to mitigate, And in occasion vnclenlynes to hate. 1270 Harde is it dayly to be amonge these same, And none of them all thy pleasure to inflame. But if there be any which can his lust subdue, Amonge all vices to kepe them in vertue, As a precious stone cleane in the middes of mire, 1275 Or lye in flames not grieued with the fire: Or touche soft pitche and not his fingers file. If such one be founde within a thousand mile, I will not denye but that he may well sue After court, and folowe, not hurting his vertue: 1280 So much more merite shall such a man procure, Howe much more he doth of ieopardie indure. But this is my minde and sure opinion, That such as resort vnto the court eche one Be rather ouercome by sinne and viciousnes, 1285 Then they can vices vanquish and repres:

Videas igitur tibi, vir bone, qui propter Anima sequeris Curiam, ne propter Curiam illam perdas: quia multi sunt ibi laquei, multa offendicula, multe insidie Demonum. Durū est ambitionem frenare, aŭariciam compescere, inuidiam domare, iram cohibere, luxuriam coartare, du semper inter ista verseris.

Si quis tamen a Deo sibi creditum talentum nouit, vincere vt ista possit; & tanquam Sol immaculatus in luto versari; Si potest picem tangere, & ab ea non inquinari; si potest igne ingredi & non vri: non illum Curiam sequi prohibeo. Nam meritum tanto grandius assequetur quanto periculosius militauit. Sed persua-

For man of his nature is apt to sinne and vice, And with great hardnes doth vertue exercise. Example of children, which if they have their will Be lesse disposed to goodnes then to ill. Bv 1290 I heard Minalcas sing this vnto his drone, That Scripture sayth that mankinde is [more] prone, t In youth and age his pleasure to insue, In easy lustes then hardnes of vertue. Therfore I councell thy selfe my Coridon, 1295 Amintas, Codrus and shepherdes eche one. And all of other men which will them saue fro hell, That none of them all presume with court to mell. For there is the soule in ieopardie by crime, And after life is lost by surfet or due time. 1300 And eyther must a man vnto his prince assent, Laugh at his vices and be with them content. Then lost is thy soule, els his faultes blame, Then shalt thou his ire against thee inflame. As Cirus the King sometime of Persy lande 1305 Had one Arpolus chiefe frende of a thousand: Because Arpolus once blamed his offence, The wrathful tiraunt by mad maliuolence Caused Arpolus vnwarely at a feaste To eate his children as they like meate were drest. 1310

sum est mihi, neminem esse, qui Curiæ seruiendo non potius vincatur a vicijs, quam vicia vincat. Dociles imitandis, vt Iuuenalis verba recenseam, turpibus ac prauis omnes sumus.

In Genesi quoque diuinum Oraculum est in hunc modum: Sensus & cogitatio humani Cordis, in malum prona sunt ab adolescentia sua. Non suaserim igitur vlli in Curijs immorandum. Nam & Anima, vt dixi, discrimini magno supponitur, & vita sepe ante tempus amittitur. Quoniam vel Principum desiderio fauebis, ac vltro suis vicijs arridebis, & animam perdidisti: vel increpabis malos mores, accusabisque scelera; & inde iram Principis experieris.

And thus Arpolus to his children was a graue:

For blaming thy prince such reward mayest thou haue.
Right so Cambises in hastie furour slewe
The sonne of his frend which was to him most true,
Because that his frende him blamed for dronkennes.

Of such examples be many mo doubtlesse.

Coridon

I haue heard Codrus oft times testify
Howe Aristotle prince of Philosophy
Sued the tentes with laude and honour
Of Alexander the mighty conqueror.

Cornix

Thou litle knowest what caused him do so,
Or if he freely had libertie to go,

Truely I suppose it was against his heart
And that he might not at libertie depart.
But many other right worthy hye honour
Also insued that mightie conquerour.
As Calistenes of hye discretion,
And also Crito, which was his nurses sonne.
And bolde Lichimachus folowed him in fight,
Which was a Philosopher and eke a worthy Knight.
And many mo els that I can count or tell:
But heare Coridon what vnto these befell.

Cyrus, Persarum Rex, Arpalo familiari suo, admodum ante caro, ob reprehensum in se vicium, filios epulandos in conuiuio dedit. Cambyses eiusdem ex Carissimis, qui se de ebrietate corripuerat filiu sagitta transfixit. Nec tu mihi Aristotelem obijcias, summum Philosophum, Alexandri Magni castra sequentem. Nescis enim qua voluptate hoc egerit, & an sibi libertas fuerit aliter faciendi.

At secuti sunt Alexandrum complures alij: Calisthenes Philosophus, Clitus frater collectaneus, Lysimachus miles, & Philosophus insignis. Calisthenes dum adorari more Persico Alexandrum prohibet, trun-

1325

1330

For that Calistenes forbad men to honour	
Great Alexander as God of moste valour, X	
After such custome as was in Persy lande,	1335
Therfore had he cut from body foote and hande,	
His nose and eares off trenched were also,	
His eyne out digged for to increase his wo:	
Then by commaundement of the conquerour	
Was thrust into prison to bide in more dolour,	1340
Enduring his life there euer to remayne:	-
But when Lisimachus for to make short this payne,	
Reached him poyson, his cruell conquerour	
Made him be throwen to lyons to deuour.	
And at a banket (as erst was touched playne)	1345
By Alexander was the saide Crito slayne,	- •
For blaming of him, because that he did blame	
His fathers deedes, Philippus by his name.	
Therfore Coridon, after my judgement,	
And as I beleue, thou wilt thereto assent.	1350
They all be fooles which sue to court so sore,	. •
For all such causes as touched are before.	
Or to win soules be there content to serue,	
Their owne soule putting in daunger for to sterue:	
For eyther do they seeke and hunt about in vayne,	1355

catis manibus & pedibus, effossis oculis, & auribus amputatis, misera vitam in carcere ducere cogebatur. Cui cum Lysimachus, in remedium ærumnarum, venenum obtulisset, Leoni obiectus est. Clito, cum Alexandrum, Philippi patris laudibus detrahentem, redarguisset, ab eodem, vt supra retuli, in conuiuio est occisus.

Sunt igitur stulti, meo iudicio; &, vt arbitror, tuo Iohannes amantissime, & qui propter superiores caussas, & qui propter Animæ lucrum, seruitia Principum amplectuntur. Quoniam, vel quod quærunt, non inueniunt, vel per viam spinosam & ancipitem pergunt; Cum ad finem, quem cupiunt, tutissimis possint, & quietissimis itineribus proficisci.

And their desires there shall they not obtayne, Or that thing they seeke, which shall do them damage, Els be they throwen in suche a blinde dotage, That of two wayes they chose moste ieopardous, All full of thornes and busynes perillous, 1360 All if they might well to their desire attayne By way more easy, more short and voyde of payne. Coridon O maruelous matter, and well brought to an ende, I can not be able thy reason to commende, Nor yet to rewarde the thing that thou haste done, 1365 Though I had riches and wit like Salomon. Thou haste me saued by councell sapient Out of hell mouth and manyfolde torment. But nowe is it time to drawe to our cotage, The day is ended, right so is our language. 1370

FINIS

Thus endeth the seconde Egloge of the misery of courtes and courtiers.

Esset ergo iam satisfactum his, quæ ab initio proposuimus; possemque iam Epistolam claudere; sed sunt adhuc aliæ quaplures molestiæ Curialium, de quibus no erit ab re, quam breuiter meminisse.

Here beginneth the thirde and last Egloge of the misery and behauour of Court and Courtiers.

Coridon

↑ Fter sore labour sweete rest is delectable, And after long night day light is comfortable, And many wordes requireth much drinke, The throte wel washed, then loue the eyn to wink. This night with me it proued otherwise, I dranke to bedwarde (as is my common gise:) But suche rest had I till it was on the morne, As had my mother the night that I was borne.

Of that I maruayle, for thou art wont alway To sleepe and to snort till time that it be day. But howe happened this, nowe tell me Coridon, That thou had this night so sore vexation.

Coridon

I was so drenched with dreames, a dread so sore, I trowe neuer man was troubled so before. Me thought in the court I taken was in trap, And there sore handled, God geue it an ill hap. Me thought the scullians like fendes of their lookes Came some with whittels, some other with fleshhokes. Me thought that they stoode eche one about me thicke With kniues ready for to flay me quicke. 20 So had I (sleeping) as much of feare and dreade, As I should (waking) haue lost my skin in deede. With such a vision I troubled was all night, Wherfore I joyed what time I sawe day light. For as soone as euer I heard the birdes peepe, 25 For feare of dreames no lenger durst I sleepe: But start fro my bed, as lightly was I prest,² Almoste as a birde out flyeth3 from her nest. So caught I my male, my bottell4 and my hooke, And forth with my flocke anone my way I tooke. But tell me Cornix I pray thee heartyly,

5

10

15

30

What thing this my dreame may note and signify.	
Cornix	
I dreade least some one fulfilled with ill will	
Hath heard our talking, and it reported ill.	
Which may vs after cause rather weepe then sing,	35
For ill will maketh the worst of euery thing.	•
But then doth one thing well confort me agayne,	
Forst men are wont of that to dreame certayne	
Wherewith their mindes in walking troubled be:	
A strawe for dreames, they be but vanitie.	40
And as for me, I no man discommende,	•
If scabbed 1 clawe, the truth shall me defende.	
But how Coridon, thy head is in thy lap,	
What nowe so early beginnest thou to nap?	
Coridon	
Who hath not slept nor rested all the night	45
Must slepe by day, els shall his brayne be light.	
But Cornix, if thou list me for to keepe and wake,	
Talke of some matters agayne for Gods sake.	
For so shall the time ouerpasse with litle payne,	
God knoweth when we shall mete after agayne,	50
Cornix	•
I graunt Coridon for recreation	
Of court yet to haue more communication.	
Coridon	
All misery of court thou haste already tolde.	
Cornix	
Nay nay Coridon, not by a thousande folde:	
We shall have matter nere till this yeres ende	55
To talke of Courtes, if I might it intende.	
But this one day of part well may we talke,	
As for the other I force not, let it walke.	
Coridon	
Then sit downe Cornix, leane here against this banke,	
As for our talking, we get but litle thanke.	60
Cornix	
We get as muche almoste' as we deserue,	

108

I looke for no thanke, nor meate though I should sterue, In court shall men finde yet many paynes mo, Some shall I touche, let all the other go. Because that of sleeping was our first commoning, 65 Heare nowe what paynes have courtiers in sleeping. They oftentime sleepe full wretchedly in payne, And lye all the night forth in colde winde and rayne. Sometime in bare strawe, on bordes, ground or stones, Till both their sides ake, and all their bones. And when that one side aketh and is wery, Then turne the other, lo here a remedy. Or els must he rise and walke him selfe a space, Till time his ioyntes be setled in their place. But if it be fortune thou lye within some towne 75 In bed of fethers, or els of easy downe. Then make thee ready for flyes and for gnattes, For lise, for fleas, punaises,2 mise and rattes. These shall with biting, with stinking, din and sound Make thee worse easement then if thou lay on ground. 80 And neuer in the court shalt thou have bed alone, Saue when thou wouldest moste gladly lye with one. Thy shetes shalbe vnclene, ragged and rent, Lothly vnto sight, but lothlyer to cent. In which some other departed late before 8ς Of the pestilence, or of some other sore. Such a bedfelowe men shall to thee assigne,

Plurima inter DORMIENDVM sunt tædia. Sæpe in asseribus dormiendum est; in paleis; in lapidibus, nudoque solo, in vento, in pluuia, in frigoribus. Si plumas fueris assecutus, ad Pediculos, Pulices, Culices, & alias infinitas vel mordentes, vel teterrime fætentes bestiolas te præpara.

Nunquam solus dormies, nisi cum socium cuperes. Linteamina immunda, fœtida, lacerata & quibus nuperrime pestilentia sunt mortui, tibi dabuntur.

Comes adiungetur scabiosus, qui se tota nocte fricabit.

That it was better to slepe among the swine. So foule and scabbed, of harde pimples so thin, That a man might grate hard crustes on his skin. And all the night longe shall he his sides grate, Better lye on grounde then lye with such a mate. One cougheth so fast, anothers breath doth stinke, That during the night scant mayest thou get a winke. Sometime a leper is signed to thy bed, Or with other sore one grieuously bested. Sometime thy bedfelowe is colder then is yse, To him then he draweth thy cloathes with a trice. But if he be hote, by feuers then shall he B vi 100 Cast all the cloathes and couerlet on thee. Eyther is thy felowe alway to thee grieuous, Or els to him art thou alway tedious. And sometime these courtiers them more to incumber, Slepe all in one chamber nere twenty in number. Then it is great sorowe for to abide their shoute, Some fart, some flingeth, and other snort and route. Some boke, and some bable, some commeth dronk to bed, Some braule and some iangle when they be beastly fed. Some laugh, and some crye, eche man will haue his wil, Some spue, and some pisse, not one of them is still. Neuer be they still till middes of the night, And then some brawleth and for their beddes fight. And oft art thou signed to lodge nere the stable,

Alius tussitabit, alius fœtido flatu te perurgebit. Interdum & leprosus tibi coniacebit. Alius frigidus est, & vestimenta ad se rapit; Alius Febre calidus, & lodicem cum omni tegmento supra te iacit. Semper vel ille tibi molestus erit, vel tu illi videberis tædiosus.

Dormitur frequenter in comuni, vbi vel X. vel XX. sunt, vbi vnus stertit, alter pedit; alius calceos iactitat: nunquam ante medium noctis est silentium. Veniunt Ebrij dormitum, confabulantur, garriunt, raptant, rixantur, pugnant, & se inuicem cædunt: Surgunt

Then there shalt thou heare of rascoldes a rable. Sometime shalt thou heare howe they eche other smite, 115 The neying of the horses, and howe eche other bite. Neuer shalt thou knowe thy lodging or thy nest, Till all thy betters be setled and at rest. In Innes lie straungers and gestes many one, 120 Of courtiers liues make there conclusion. And where they be knowen of neither man or wife, Oft time Courtiers there ende their wretched life. Then shall the hostler be their executour, Or such other ribaude shall that was his deuour. Making the Tapster come gay and feate, 125 His shirt, his doublet or bonet to excheate, For fleshe that he bought and payde nought therefore, Then is she extreame, for he shal come no more. But in a common In if that thou lodge or lye, Thou neuer canst lay 2 vp thy gere so privily, 130 But eyther it is stollen or chaunged with a thought, And for a good thou haste a thing of nought. For some arrant³ thieues shall in the chamber lye, And while thou sleepest they rise shall privily: All if thou thy pouche vnder thy pillowe lay, 135 Some one crafty searcher thereat shall have assay. Baudes and brothels, and flattering tapsters, Iugglers and pipers, and scuruy wayfarers.4

mingentes. Sæpe apud stabula sunt cubicula tua, & equos fremitantes, vel se mordentes audis. Nunquam scies, vbi iacere debeas, nisi Domini dormitum iuerint.

Sunt in diuersorijs multi Aduene, multi ignoti; & vita Curialium plærunque in hospitijs publicis statuitur: vbi continuo fures timendi, vel formidandi sicarij sunt: neque res tuas vnquam tam diligenter custodies, quin aliquid detractum reperias. Nam & ipsi fures in thalamo tuo dormient, & te sopito assurgent, resque tuas sub te quoque iacentes eripient.

Assunt Meretrices, Ancillæ, Lenones, Ioculatores,

Flatterers and hostlers, and other of this sect Are busy in thy chamber, chatting with none effect. 140 With brauling they enter first pagiant to play,¹ That nought mayest thou here what wiser men do say. Such is their shouting that scantly thou mayst here, The secrete felowe, which by thy side is nere. But rurall flimmers,² and other of our sort 145 Unto thy lodging, or court when they resort, They chat, they bable, and all but of the wombe, More pert and more pieuish then they wold be at home. Though thou would slepe, induring all the night, Some sing, some mourne, their lemman out of sight. ΙζΟ Some sing of Bessy, and some of Nan or cate, Namely when licour disturbed hath the pate. The brothell³ boteman and wretched laborer Ceasse not to singe, be vitayle neuer so dere. Who can with such haue quietnes or rest, 155 But if thou with slepe at last be opprest, And that sore labours to sleepe thee constrayne, Rumour thee rayseth, and wakeneth agayne. On morning when thou might sleepe moste quietly, Then must thou arise there is no remedy. 160

Lusores, Parasiti, qui iurgia continuo proludunt: tantusque clamor exoritur, vt nedum dormire, sed nec qui prope te est loquentem socium intelligere queas. Adde loquacitatem eorum, qui nocte, quam longa est, nunquam quiescunt.

Absentem cantat amicam, vt Flacus ait, Multa prolutus vappa Nauta atque viator. (Horatius Sat. 5.)

Nulla dormienti quies datur. Quod si vnqua rumores & alia mala, somnus vinceret, ac oculos clandere cœperis; è vestigio reuocaberis, & aliquo casu surgere compelleris. Credo te ista millies expertum, ideoque sum breuior.

For what time thy Lorde vnto his horse is prest, Then ought no seruaunt lye in his bed at rest.

Coridon

Nowe Cornix I see that with a brauling wife Better were to bide continuing my life, And to heare children crying on euery side Then thus in the court this clamour to abide.

165

Cornix

No doubt Coridon, but heare more misery, Which in their lodging have courtiers commonly. Men must win the marshall or els herbegere, With price or with prayer, els must thou stand arere. / 170 And rewarde their knaues must thou if thou be able, For to assigne thee a lodging tollerable. And though they promise, yet shall they nought fulfill, But poynt the place nothing after thy will. Eyther nere a priuy, a stable or a sinke, For cent and for clamour where thou can haue no wink. After thy rewarde they shall thee so manace, That malgre thy teeth thou must resigne thy place. And that to some one which is thy enemy, If they be pleased there is no remedy. 180 But yet for certayne it were thing tollerable To becke and to bowe to persons honorable. As to the marshall, or yet the herbeger, Or gentle persons which vnto them be nere.

Sed alia accipe, quæ inter HOSPITANDVM sunt tedia. Mareschallus orandus est, ac precio conducendus; rogandique serui eius, & alliciendi muneribus, vt hospitium tibi tolerabile præbeant. Quod si promiserint, non tamen implebunt: teque vel in remotissimis locis, vel in fætidissimis Ganeis collocabunt. Interdum & honestum locum, quem dedit, vt deseras, & alteri cedas, minis & vi coget.

Sed esset tolerabile fortasse, Mareschallo caput inflectere, cuius est officium non inhonestum; at sordidos

I

But this is a worke, a trouble and great payne, 18¢ Sometime must thou stoupe vnto a rude vilayne. Calling him master, and oft clawe his hande, Although thou would see him wauer' in a bande. For if thou liue in court, thou must rewarde this rable, Cookes and scoliens, and farmers of the stable. 190 Butlers and Butchers, prouenders and Bakers, Porters and poulers,3 and specially false takers. On these and all like spare must thou none expence, But mekely with mede bye their beneuolence. But namely of all it is a grieuous payne 195 To abide the porter, if he be a vilavne. Howe often times shall he the gates close Against thy stomake, thy forehead or thy nose. Howe oftentimes when thy4 one fote is in Shall he by malice thrust thee out by the 5 chin. Sometime his staffe,6 sometime his clubbishe feete Shal drive thee backward, and turne thee to the streete. What he then sayth, comming if he sit,7 Howe often times shall he the gates shit. For very pleasure and ioy of thy comming 205 The gate he closeth, lo here a pleasaunt thing. All if thou haste well rewarded him before, Without thou standest in rayne and tempest sore. And in the meane time a rascolde or vilayne Shall enter while thou art bathed in the rayne.9 210

homines sequi, atque his supplicare, & offere pecuniam, grauissimum est. Nec tamen hoc potes effugere. Nam & Coquis, & Pistoribus, & Frumentarijs, & bladi vinique distributoribus, humiliare te conuenit, & ipsorum beneuolentiam emere. Quid Ostiarium referam? Heu quoties ille vlnas in pectus detrudet tuum? quoties te pugno, vel calce repellet? quoties, vbi te viderit venientem, portam, que patebat, statim concludet? Quoties te excluso, quamuis aurum dederis, vel Mimum, vel Scurram, vel Æmulum tuum intromittet? Quoties tibi vel

Sometime the porter his malice shall excuse, And say vnto thee thy labour to abuse: That eyther is the Lorde asleepe or in councell, Then lost is thy labour, mispent is thy trauell. Coridon Of our poore houses men soone may knowe the gin, t 215 So at our pleasure we may go out and in. If courtes be suche, me thinketh without doubt, They best be at ease which so remayne without. For better be without wet to the skin with rayne, Then euer in court and liue in endlesse payne. 220 For if hell gates did not still open gape, Then wretched soules great torment should escape. Right so, if the court were close continually, Some men should escape great payne and misery. But Cornix proceede, tell on of courtiers care. 225 Well sayde Coridon, God geue thee well to fare. Nowe would I speake of paynes of the warre, But that me thinketh is best for to defarre.2 For if thy lorde in battayle haue delite To sue the warre be paynes infinite. 230 For while he warreth thou mayest not bide at home, Thy lust to cherishe, and pleasure of thy wombe. To sue an army then haste thou wretched payne Of colde or of heate, of thirst, hunger and rayne. And mo other paynes then I will specify, 235 For nought is in warfar saue care and misery: Murder and mischiefe, rapines and cowardise, Or els crueltie, there reigneth nought but vice, Which here to recounte were longe and tedious, And to our purpose in parte contrarious. 240 Therfore let passe the warres misery, The dredefull daungers and wretched penury, dormire Principem, vel in consilio esse, vel ægrotare mentitur.3...

And of these Cities talke we a worde or twayne, In which no man can liue auoyde of payne, For whither soeuert he court remoue or flit 245 All the vexations remoue alway with it. If thou for solace vnto the towne resorte, There shalt thou mete of men as bad a sorte, Which at thy clothing and thee shall haue disdayne, If thou be busy the club shall do thee payne, There be newe customes and actes in like wise, None mayst thou scorne, nor none of them despise, Then must thou eche day begin to liue anewe. [And do as they do, be it false or trew.²]* As for in Cities I will no more remayne, 255 But turne my talking nowe to the court agayne, After of this may we have communication Of cities and of their vexation.3 Whether that thy lorde sit or yet stande erect Still muste thou stande or els shalt thou be chekt, 260 Thy head and legs shall finde no rest nor ease: If thou in court intende alway to please Oft muste thou becke, still stande and euer bare To worse then thy selfe, which is a payne and care. What shall I common the pensiuenes and payne 265 Of courtiers or they their wages can obtayne, Howe muche differing and how much abating

Sed redeamus iam in Vrbes: simus in amplo, spaciosoque loco: quiescat Curia; deeruntne propterea cruciatus? An non fient indies noua edicta, & constitutiones nouae? quibus vt te coaptes, singulis diebus de
noue incipies viuere. Siue Rex sedeat, siue stet, tibi
tamen semper erit standum, nec vllam tuis tibijs poteris
dare quietem: sique nonnunquam sedes, temerarius indicaberis. Quid vero in STIPENDIIS exigendis? quanta
morositas, quantaque diminutio est? Nunquam in tempore datur, nunquam integrum; nunc ad istum, nunc ad

*From Humphrey Powell's edition.

Must courtiers suffer, and manifolde checking,	
Neuer hast thou the whole, sometime shall they abate,	
Or els shall the day of payment be to late,	270
From Robert to Iohn sometime they shall thee sende,	
And then none of both to paye thee may intende,	-
From poste vnto piller tossed shalt thou be,	•
Scorned and blinded with fraude and subtiltie.	
Some mayst thou beholde sighing for great sorowe	275
When he is appoynted to come agayne to morowe,	
For many a morowe hath he bene serued so:	
Another standeth his heart replete with wo,	
Counting and turning the grotes in his cap,	
Praying God to sende the payer an ill hap,	280
For where he reckned for to receyue a pounde	
Scant hath he halfe, suche checkes be there founde,	
Neuer shall the courtier receyue whole salary	
Except that he rewarde the payer privily.	
When nede constrayneth somewhat to have before,	285
He gladly receyueth a dosen for a score,	
Neuer canst thou make thy couenaunt so cleare	
But that the payer shall bring thee far areare,	
All if thou right well thy couenaunt fulfill	
It shall the payer interprete at his will,	290
For all that blinde sorte are choked with auarice,	
As catchers ³ of coyne ensuing couetise,	
But sometime ⁴ to speake of thinges necessary,	
These do all courtiers cares multiply,	
Nowe for one thing they labour to obtayne,	295

illum remitteris, diuersisque mendacijs eludêris. Nunquam stipendia recipiunt, nisi distributorem donauerint. Nec vllus est qui tam clara conuentionis sue capitula faciat, vt ad voluntatem Officialium non recipiant interpretationem, qui sunt omnis auri corrasores.

Sed iam de NECESSARIIS aliquid dicamus, qui & ipsi Curialium tormeta exaugent, nunc hoc, nunc illud impetrari sibi petentes; Et siue durum sit, siue absur-

Nowe for another, and often all in vayne, And though their asking be neyther right ne just, Yet neuer stint they till they have had their lust. But if it fortune their prayer and their cost Be spent in vayne, then is their reason lost, 300 Then lurke they in corners for a month or twayne For wo that their labour and prayer was in vayne. Some with their princes so stande in fauour That they may advaunce their kinred to honour, But then is their kinred so bad of gouernaunce, 305 That al if they may they dare not them aduaunce, But howebeit they durst they dread of worldly shame, Or punishement of God, or els their princes blame. Nowe doubtles Cornix that man is muche vnwise Which lifteth fooles vnworthy to office, 310 But oftetime fauour and carnall affection Abuseth the right, blinding discretion. Cornix If thou hadst mused a yere for this one clause Thou could not have said more perfitely the cause.

Thou could not have said more perfitely the cause.

Beside this Coridon fewe, by the lorde aboue,

Haue of these courtiers true, sure and perfite loue,

For Codrus tolde me what writeth Isocrate,

That all these princes and every great estate

In louing regarde no vertue nor prudence,

None loue they but of some hastie violence,

320

dum, quod optant, tame impetrare te volunt. Quidam potentes sunt, qui ex gratia Principis promouere Propinquos possent, sed tales sunt eius consanguinei, vt vel eis benefacere non audeat, vel, si audeat, infamiam populi, & indignationem supra se Dei sustineat.

Quid? quod amorem in se Principis nemo verum assequitur? Namque, vt Isocrates in eo quem de regno scripsit libro testatur, Principes neminem, nisi inconsulto quodam impetu diligunt: Quod si quem amant,

Without aduisement, without discretion, Suche loue ofte proueth faynt at conclusion. But if they loue any they loue him not as frende, Betwene like and like best frendship shall we finde. For truely great lordes loue suche men with delite, 325 By them when they take some pleasour or profite, As they loue horses, dogges, and mo suche, What saide I, I lye, they loue them not so muche: More loue they a horse or dogge then a man, Aske of Minalcas, the truth declare he can. 330 For commonly as sone as any man is dead Another is soone ready for to fulfill his stead, With mede and with prayer his place is dearely bought So oft haue princes their seruice cleare for nought: But then if it fortune a dogge or horse to dye, 335 His place to fulfill another muste they by. Yet little haue I saide, worse in the court they fare, Not onely thy lorde shall for thy death nought care, For thy longe seruice ofte shall he wishe thee dead, Suche is in court thy salary and thy mede. -340 Eyther for thy seruice longe and continuall Thou haste of thy lorde receyued nought at all, And when thou art dead with short conclusion, Then quite is thy seruice and obligation,

non vt amicum diligunt: Inter pares enim amicitia versatur: sed eo modo amant, quo & Canes, & Equos diligunt, fructu vt exinde suscipiant. Quid dixi? erraui. Certe multo plus equus, aut canis, quam homo, diligitur. Mortuo quippe viro, mox vir alius adest, qui locu defuncti magnis precibus sibi dimitti postulat. At Canis, vel Equi, mortui vicem non supplebit alius, nisi vel emtus precio, vel gratia.

Parum adhuc dixi: cum nedum non dolenda, sed optanda mors tua Principi sit, qui diutius seruisti. Aut enim pro longis obsequijs non te remunerauit, & soluitur obligatio morte tua, dulceque suo ex ore

And ofte shall thy lorde sounde swetely foorth this A	345
A that this man so sone is gone away,	
If he had liued longer a small season	
I should have put him to great promotion:	
Or els if thy lorde haue well rewarded thee,	
That thou haste liuelod and riches in plentie,	350
Then if thou dye beleue me for certayne,	•
He surely trusteth to haue all agayne:	
Scant any riche man by death hence nowe shall fare	
But that some great lorde will loke to be his heyre.	
Coridon .	
That is no leasing but proued often true,	355
That caused widowes oftentimes sore to rewe,	
But this hath bene sene forsooth and euer shall,	
That the greater fishe deuoureth vp the small.	
Cornix	
A right true example mate Coridon doubtlesse,	
So mightie rulers the simple folke oppresse.	360
But what care in court is, nowe heare me Coridon,	•
Concerning thy lorde or masters owne person:	
Of princes or commons thou findest seldome time,	
One parfitely good and spotted with no crime,	
For all suche thinges as seldome time befall -	365
Tully was wont them monsters for to call,	- •
Then is a good man more monster in dede,	
Then is a wether having a double head.	
And in likewise rehearseth Iuuenall,	

sonabit: Ah, si mortuus non fuisset homo ille, magnis eum muneribus donassem. Aut largitus est tibi plurima, quæ te mortuo recuperare se sperat. Vix enim hodie diues aliquis moritur cui Principes non succedant.

Sed audi iam, quot imminent tibi molestiæ propter personam Principis. Raro nedum inter Principes, sed inter Priuatos quoque vir bonus reperitur. Cicero in diuinationum libris, Si quæ rarissime fiunt monstra putanda sunt, inquit, magis monstrum erit vir bonus,

That if a man would seke ouer the worlde all,	370
So many good men vnethes finde should he	٠.
As there are gates in Thebes the Citie. Ci	
That is to saye vnder the cope of heauen	
Of perfite good men scant shall a man finde seuen.	
And holy scripture yet speaketh more streitly,	375
As Shepheard Dauid doth clerely testify,	
He saide our Lorde beholding on mankind	
Could scant one good in all the worlde finde.	
Scripture recordeth suche clauses many one,	
That men be sinners and God is good alone.	380
Coridon	Ü
What nowe mate Cornix, I make God auowe,	
Thou haste in some friers bosome bene I trowe,	
And spoyled some patche of his prechement,	
Talke of the court, saue this in store for Lent.	
Cornix	
So was my purpose, thou nedest not obiect,	385
Of our first purpose these wordes have effect.	5.5

quam partus mulæ. Astipulatur huic sententiæ Iuuenalis, qui licet prius dixisset,

Rari quippe boni, numero vix sunt totidem, quot Thebarum portæ, vel diuitis ostia Nili. (Iuuenal Sat 13.)

Postea tamen, quasi septem reperiri non possent, amplius se restrinxit, dicens:

Egregium, sanctumque virum si cerno, bimembri Vt monstrum puero, & miranti sub aratro Piscibus inuentis, & fætæ comparo Mulæ.

Nec diuina scriptura remissior est: Si quidem apud Paulum Prophete verba relata sunt: Est autem Deus verax, omnis homo mendax. Et iterum scriptum est; quia non iustus quisquam, non est intelligens non est requirens Deum. Ac rursus: Non est qui faciat bonum, non est vsque ad vnum.

I tolde thee before by good aucthoritie Howe both the poetes and oratours agree, And holy scripture, that fewe men be perfite, But bad in number be truely infinite. 390 So if thy master be bad and worthy blame Then art thou sory of his dishonest name, -Thy lordes vices and liuing negligent Shall greue thy stomake if thou be innocent: It greueth thee if he be couetous or harde, 395 Because he denieth thy labour to rewarde, And for many thinges fayle by his negligence, And fall to ruine for sparing of expence. Agayne if thy lorde be free and liberall Alway thou fearest least other men haue all, 400 His prodigall hande ofte vexeth sore thy heart, Least at the ending nought shall come to thy part, And least his treasour in folly so he spende That nothing remayne to helpe him at the ende. But if he be geuen to wrath and crueltie 405 Thou fearest least he rage agaynst thy kin or thee, If he be meke, milde and sober thou art sory, For he not reuengeth eche hurt and iniury, If he be hardie then dreadest thou daunger, When he procedeth then standest thou arere, 410 If he be a cowarde then haste thou great enuy Agaynst his enemies,2 for they continually

Vides vt Oratores, ac Poëtæ cum sacra scriptura concordant. Videsne, vt rari boni, mali vero infiniti sunt?

Si ergo Rex tuus malus fuerit, dolebis eius infamiam, eiusque vicijs cruciaberis. Si Auarus est, angeris, quia nec te præmiat, nec alios bene meritos; & quia plurima negligit, ne sumtum faciat: Si Liberalior est, times, ne profusione nimia obliniet ærarium: Si Crudelis, vereris, ne in te tuosque sæuiat: Si Pius, ægre fers, quia non vlciscitur iniurias: Si Audax pericula reformidas: Si Vecors, hostibus inuides, qui sibi semper insultant: Si loquax,

Destroy his landes and sore his name distayne, When he for dread dare do nothing agayne. If he vse chatting and often be talking, 415 Well thou perceivest that while his tong is walking His privile counsell he often doth detect, And muche he speaketh which is of none effect. If he be secret and still as one in slepe, Thou sayest he doubteth that none can counsell kepe, 420 And thee suspecteth as muche as other mo, Then art thou greued and full of care and wo. If he loue wines and thou fearest dronkennes, If he hate wines 5 and thou blamest his sadnes, And to his body thou countest him nigarde, 425 Because he would kepe his housholde the more harde. To Uenus actes if he to muche apply, Thou sayest he to many doth hurt and iniury, If he hate women and flee their pleasour, then Both thou and other reputest him no man. 430 With fewe men if he vse familiaritie Thou art displeased of them if thou not be, If he be common to all indifferent, Then is thy minde in likewise discontent, Because he loueth familier to be 435 To euery person as greatly as with thee, But if that thy prince be good and thou be nought Then art thou in likewise sore vexed in thy thought,

multiloquium esse non absque peccato cognosces: Si Tacitus, dicis, quia nec Amicos, nec seruitores verbis scit retinere: Si Vinolentus, accusas ebrietatem: Si Vino non vtitur, quia parum sit lætus grauaris: Si Luxuriæ Cultor est, doles, quia plurimis iniuriatur: Si Fæminas fugit, dicis, non esse virum. Si paucos ad se admittit, displicet tibi, inter illos non esse: Si communis est omnibus, irasceris, quod tam reliquis, quam tibi sit familiaris: Si omni ex parte bonus est, quod monstrum fuerit, cum tu sis malus, doles, quia

Least that he shortly thy seruice may despise,	
Because he not liueth after thy lewde gise.	440
But if both be good and all of vices cleane,	
Which is a thing that seldome time is sene,	
Then monest' thou for that he is not fortunate	
As he is ordeyned and after his estate,	
Thy heart and minde doth so to him incline ²	445
That all his troubles and paynes ³ shall be thine,	
For this without doubt I tell thee Coridon,	
That no father is so tender ouer his son	
As is a good seruaunt diligent and true	
Unto a noble prince endued with vertue.	450
And all if good fortune to him be fauourable.	. •
Yet still thou dredest because it is vnstable.	
Thus neuer shalt thou slepe in peace and quietnes,	
But when thou wakest thy rest is muche lesse.	
Coridon	
Because thou recountest of thy fidelitie,	455
Ot masters and men which loueth honestie,	
Nowe I remember the shepheard of the fen,4	
And what care for him demeaned all his men.	
And shepheard Morton when he durst not appeare,5	
Howe his olde servauntes were carefull of his chere.	46c
In payne and pleasour they kept fidelitie,	
Till grace agayne gaue him aucthoritie,	
Then his olde fauour did them agayne restore	
To greater pleasour then they had payne before;7	
Though for a season this shepheard bode a blast,	465
The greatest winde yet slaketh at the last,	

tuis vicijs non alludit: Aut si tu quoque sis bonus, quemadmodum est difficile, dolebis Principi bono non arridere Fortunam, semperque anxius eris suo statui: Ægrotabis cum eo: quoniam non tam filio suo pater afficitur, quam bono Principi bonus seruus: Cui etsi fortuna fauerit, nunc mutationem, nunc insidias times, nec dormies vnquam, nec vigilabis in pace.

	And at conclusion he and his flocke certayne	
	Eche true to other did quietly remayne.	
	My harte sore mourneth when I must specify	
	Of the gentle Cocke whiche sange so mirily,	470
•	He and his flocke were like an vnion,	• •
	Conioyned in one without discention,	
	All the fayre Cockes which in his dayes crewe	
	When death him touched did his departing rewe,	
	The pretie palace by him made in the fen,	475
	The maides, widowes, the wives and the men,	173
	With deadly dolour were pearsed to the heart	
	When death constrayned this shepheard to departe.	
	Corne, grasse and fieldes mourned for wo and payne,	
	For oft his prayer for them obtayned rayne,	480
	The pleasaunt floures for wo faded eche one	7.0
	When they perceyued this shepheard dead and gone,	
	The okes, elmes and euery sorte of dere ²	
	Shronke vnder shadowes, abating all their chere,	
	The mighty walles of Ely monastery,	485
	The stones, rockes, and towres semblably	Τ°)
	The marble pillers and images echeone,	
	Swet all for sorowe when this good cocke was gone,3	
	Though he of stature were humble, weake and leane,	
	His minde was hye, his liuing pure and cleane,	490
	Where other feedeth by beastly appetite,	T) -
	On heavenly foode was all his whole delite.	
	And shortly after this Cocke was dead and gone	
	The Shepheard Rogers could not bide long alone,	
	But shortly after false death stole him away,	495
	His worthy reporte still liueth till this day.	+ 73
	When shepe wer scabbed this good shepherd was fayne	
	With easie salues their sores to cure agayne,	
	He nought pretended nor shewed of rigour,	
	Nor was no wolfe poore lambes to deuour,	500
	When bushe or brambles pilled the shepes skin,	,
	Then had he pitie and kept them close within,	
	Or in newe fleces did tenderly them lap,	

And with his skirtes did oftentime them hap,	
When he departed his flocke for wo was faynt,	505
The fouldes sounded with dolour and complaynt,	J - J
So that their clamour and crye bespred the yle,2	
His death was mourned from Ely forty mile.	
These worthy heardes and many other mo	
Were with their wethers in loue conjoyned so,	510
That more they cured by witte and pacience,	,
Then dreadfull drome ³ can do with violence.	
Therfore all heardes vnto the wolde I trowe	
Should laude their names if vertue reigned nowe,	
But sith that cunning and vertue nere be gone	515
Nowe be they lauded for sooth of fewe or none.	
I let4 thy purpose to make conclusion,	
Uice liueth, vertue hath light obliuion,	
But speake on Cornix yet is it long to night,	
My minde to disclose causeth my heart be light.	520
Cornix	•
To laude these pastours wherfore haste thou delite?	
[Coridon] ⁵	
All other shepheardes to vertue to excite.	
Cornix	
Then be thy wordes nothing mispent in vayne,	
But nowe to courtes will I returne agayne.	
And namely for thou haste spoken of cunning	525
Me liste a little to common of that thing.	
It is to clarkes great pleasour certaynly	
And recreation to geue them to studie,	
And some finde pleasour and recreation	
In secrete study and meditation,	530
To write or to rede in places solitary,	
Whole to the muses his reason to apply.	

Est insuper magna virorum recreatio MENTIS SECESSVS: Cum se aliquis retrahit in solitarium locum, ac vel meditatur, vel legit, vel scribit: totumque se Musis præbet. Et nunc Platonem, nunc Aristotelem,

To talke with Plato, with Tulli or Uirgill,	
With Aristotle to common at his will,	
And other famous doctours many one.	535
Coridon ·	303
What man, all these long past be dead and gone,	
Who would with these dispute, common or talke,	
To go where they be shall finde a wery walke.	
Cornix	
Though they be dead aliue yet2 is their name,	
Their laudes, honour, their hye reporte of fame,	540
So men deuiseth to speake with them in dede	51
As often as they their noble workes rede.	
But as for courtiers aswell earely as late	
Be of this pleasour vtterly private,	
Though they liue idle their paynes infinite	545
To godly workes them graunteth no respite,	J.J
Alway in clamour remayne they and in preace.	
And lewde acquayntaunce will them no time releace,	
But if that they chose some season secretly	
To some good study their mindes to apply,	550
To write or to read, anone some wretch is fayne	,,,
And glad them to vexe and to disturbe agayne,	
But if all other be absent and at rest	
Then nere their chamber the kitchin clarke is prest.	
Iengling his counters chatting him selfe alone,	555
Thus seke all corners quiet thou findest none.	

nunc Tullium, nunc Virgilium, nunc alios Doctores, iam dudum mortuos, sed fama viuentes & scriptis, alloquitur. Sed hac voluptate priuati sunt Curiales, qui semper in negocio sunt, in clamoribus, in tumultibus. Si tibi nonnunquam particulam Mensæ delegeris, in qua vel legas aliquid, vel scribas; mox aliquis instabit, qui te vexet. Et si alij cessauerint, non aberit Dispensator, qui prope te computum faciat, æraque moueat, nusquam tibi angulus patebit quietus, in quo possis cum Scipione dicere: Nunquam minus solus, quam cum solus.

So must one despise those noble oratours,	
The famous poetes and excellent doctours,	
And liue among men auoyde of vertues all,	
That rather a man rude beastes may them call.	56C
Of great estates there is a blinded sorte,	•
Which cause their sonnes vnto the court resorte,	
That they may in court themselfe dayly frequent	
In learning vertue and maners excellent,	
But better might they say to learne all malice,	565
All cursed maners and euery braunch of vice,	
As pride, disdayne, enuy and ribaudrie,	
So be good maners infect with villanie.	
For surely in courtes be men most vicious,	
Supporting vices to vertue contrarious,	570
Dishonest language is counted most laudable,	
One bosteth baudry or gluttony damnable,	
No man there vaunteth him selfe of honestie,	
Of vertue, maners, of mercy and pitie,2	
But eyther he ioyeth of his mischeuous life,	575
To have defiled a virgin or a wife,	
Or els to haue slayne his foe or enemie,	
Or fraude committed or crafty felony.	
Which cursed maners youth sooner doth insue,	
Then godly liuing or maners of vertue.	580

Oportet te Priscis illis sanctique viris carere, atque inter homines viuere, quos rectius Bestias, omni virtute car-

entes, appellaueris.

Sunt qui dicunt, se filios suos idcirco Principibus dare, vt MORES ediscant, fiantque virtute præstantes: Melius dicerent ad intelligendam maliciam, turpitudinemque discendam se filios transmisisse. Sunt enim in Curijs viciosissimi Iuuenes, sermones inhonesti. Ille luxuriam commendat, ille voracitatem: Nemo de virtute se iactat, sed aut virginē violasse, aut stuprasse nuptam, aut emulum occidisse, aut rapina se aliquid nactum gloriabitur: quæ scelera sic ad adolescentes

When youth in vices hath fixed their courage,	,
They by no meanes shall leave the same in age,	
Nor thinke not in court to finde a yonge stripling,	
Chast, sober, shamefast or maners ensuing,	
All sueth vices, all sue enormitie,	585
Suche be the disciples as their infourmers be,	, ,
For true is the clause rehearsed of Terence,	
That youth enclined then namely to offence,	
When a lewde master him moued to incline	
By ill example to daunger and ruine.	590
For nature leaneth to all enormitie	•
When men so vseth which be in dignitie.	
Youth thinketh lawfull and but a ioconde fit	
Suche vice as elders vse dayly to commit,	
And as yong braunches sone rotte and putrify,	595
So youth corrupteth by vices semblably.	
Coridon	
Be all yonge galandes of these abused sorte,	
Whiche in yonge age vnto the court resorte?	
Cornix	
Who entreth the court in yong and tender age 🗸 👚	
Are lightly blinded with folly and outrage, -	600
But such as entreth of witte and grauitie	
Bowe not so soone to suche enormitie,	
But or' they enter if they haue learned nought,	
Afterwarde is cunning the least part of their thought.	
In court it is counted vice to have science,	605

imitantur atque imbibunt, vt nunquam postea dimittant. Necte putes adolescentem pudicum, sobrium, verecundum, & bene morigeratum, apud Principes inuenire: Omnes huiusmodi sunt, quales magistri. Verum est enim, quod Terentius ait: Ad peiorem plærunque partem animum applicari, si quis ad eam rem Magistrum sortitus sit improbum. Sic Natura iubet; velocius & citius eos corrumpunt exempla mala, cum animum magnis autoribus subeunt.3.

K

And counted for rebuke for to have eloquence, -Thus have men cunning great heavines and payne Beholding them selves in court had in disdayne, Their wit despised: in meane time shall they see, That greatest matters ruled (nay marred) be 610 Of suche blinde fooles as can not count nor tell A score saue twentie, yet moste of all suche mell. But men vnlearned of inwarde payne haue some, When they beholde that to the court be come Men groundly learned, in Latin commoning, 615 The other hearken and vnderstande nothing, Then truely it is to them a greeuous payne, But neuerthelesse of them have they disdayne. But living in court and flying none offence, What shall I common what grutch of conscience 620 Uexeth thee dayly, right small is thy delite When troubled conscience vnquiet doth thee bite. No payne is sorer nor greeuouser torment Then to remember and call to thine intent Howe many vices, howe great enormitie 625 Hath thee in thraldome and in captiuitie, Thine owne conscience is still within thy brest As tormentour, depriving thee of rest, With privie scourges and payne intollerable,

Est enim in Curijs Principum viciosum, litteras nosse, & probri loco ducitur disertus. Est itaque magna litteratorum molestia, cum se contemni per omnia viderint, & res maximas ab istis dirigi, ne dicam ego negligi, qui vix inter manus & pedes quot habent digitos norunt. Sed est etiam illiteratis sua turbatio, cum viros in curiam doctos, ac Latine loquentes venisse vident, quos ipsi nequeunt intelligere. Quid præterea de CONSCIENTIA tua dicam, quæ semper inquieta est, semperque te mordet, cum tu te scias, multis viciorum illecebris inquinatum. Nullum grauius supplicit, vt Seneca scribit, quam Conscientia.

Recounting thy workes and life abhominable, 630 Thou mayst not auoyde and from this enemy start, -Flee where thee liketh he resteth in thy heart, This is of courtiers the deadly tormentour, With desperation them seking to deuour. Sometime their conscience grutched is with gile, 635 With theft, with murther, with lechery some while, Though their own conscience thus torment them with To the same offences returne they yet agayne, Their conscience grutching to cause of grutch they fall, Thus still them torment the furies infernall, C ij 640 I meane remembraunce of manyfolde offence, Continual torment by grutche of conscience. What shall I tell thee the payne of soden feare Which doth the mindes of courtiers often deare, 1 Sometime the lower are greeued with threatning, 645

Hinc Iuuenalis:

And suffer paynes when they have done nothing.

Sed audi obsecro Ciceronem, pro Sexto Roscio, cuius hæc, si bene memini, verba sunt: Sua quenque fraus, & suus terror maxime vexat; suum quenque scelus agitat, amentiaque afficit, malæ cogitationes conscientiæque animi terrent. Hae sunt Impijs assiduæ domesticæque Furiæ, quæ dies noctesque pænas parentum, a consceleratissimis filijs repetant. Quaque te vertis, oblocutiones de Rege, de Consiliarijs, de te ipso fiunt, cum vel

Sometime while the court is daunsing in disport Or in other solace their heartes to comfort, Anone commeth in a sodeyn messangere, 650 Affirming truely some armed foes nere, And that same army is neare at hande doubtles, Then turneth solace to wo and heavines, And while some princes for pleasour hauke or hunt, Suche fearefull tidinges to heare ofte are they wont. Coridon Suche feare and daunger doth happen commonly 655 On all degrees with sodeyn ieopardy, For plowmen, shepheardes and citizens also By warre endureth great dammage, losse and wo. All other sortes sometime may stande afarre, But courtiers must bide all daunger of warre,3 / 660 Saue losse of goodes, for some haue nought to lose, But this will I leave and turne to my purpose. No gifte4 is graunted of God vnto mankinde Better then frendship when man it true may finde, 665 But ouer all the court no man shall finde nor see True stedfast frendship nor perfite amitie, For sith all courtiers for moste parte blinded be With vicious liuing and all enormitie, They have no frendship but conspiration, And to do mischiefe confederation. 670 For perfite frendship is when two men agree Or mo, in working some dede of honestie.

nimis subditi grauantur, vel hostes instant, dum Curia CHOREIS est, aut in VENATIONIBVS occupata.

Nullum inter res mundanas maius munus est hominibus a Deo concessum, vt Cicero dicit, quam AMI-CITIA. At hoc bono, tam suaui, tam vtili, tam necessario, priuati sunt Curiales. Nanque viciosissimi fere cum sint omnes, non Amicitia inter eos esse, sed factio quædam, & conspiratio potest. Inueniuntur nonnulli

Some courtiers be founde which seme ingenious, Pregnaunt of reason, wise and laborious, Yet have they but shadowe of vertue and goodnes, 675 And not of vertues the playne signes expres, Some seme liberall, but they ensue rapine, Some seme very chast, but they to pride incline, Some semeth humble, which vseth gluttony, And some familier which leane to lechery, 680 In none mayst thou see one sparkle of vertue, -But twentie vices shall that one gift ensue. In suche a meany full of iniquitie Harde is to finde one worthy amitie, But if thou in court some honest men² awayte 68 s Then with great rulers is he made in conceyt, I[f]*3 he from conceyt and out of fauour be Thou mayst not with him have familiaritie. Sometime shalt thou see suche drawen to torment As be thy frendes, faultles and innocent, 690 And ofte thy enemie in many a fault culpable Thou shalt in the court see hye and honorable: To see thy good frende bide death so wrongfully, To sorowe and nought say is a great payne truely,

industrij ac laboriosi Curiales; at in his adumbrata, no expressa, sunt signa virtutum. Videntur quidam liberales, sed rapinam sequuntur. Si sunt casti, ambitiosos inuenies eos, atque superbos. Si humiles, Ebrij sunt & Nebulones. In nullo virtus est aliqua, quam mille vicia non comitentur. Arduum est, in hac hominum colluuie, virum amicitia dignum reperire. Quod si quis inuentus fuerit bonus, vel Regi non placebit, vel Magnatibus, nec eius vti beneuolentia poteris: quia non licet in Curijs habere commercium inter illos, qui non sunt accepti: Videbisque nonnunquam illos, quos diligis, & qui tibi sanguine sunt coniuncti, ad supplicium rapi. Et quamuis difficile sit tacere, cum doleas; tamen nec

* Cawood: 'It.'

But yet for thy life say nought, be pacient,	695
Not onely whisper least thou have like torment.	
Conuersaunt muste thou be with suche to thy payne	
Which haue thy father or els thy brother slayne.	
If thou be busy or squaring of language	
Thou mayst peraduenture walke in the same passage.	700
And if thou in court to riches so assende	
That thou mayst reteyne men on thee to attende,	
Some of thy servauntes shalt thou oft time beholde	
Lewdely disposed to vices manyfolde,	
Some shall be theues, some dronkenner then swine,	705
Some shall loue brauling or to lying encline,	
Some slowe, some gluttons, some fall to ribaudry,	
Aduoutry, murther, with other villany.	
Some be forgetfull, some peart, some insolent,	
Some craftles fooles, some proude and negligent,	710
If thou chaunge, some better for to haue,	
Thou voydest a lubber and hast agayne a knaue,	
And if thou have one with knauishenes infect,	
Then all the other shall followe the same secte.	
Agayne if thy selfe be poore and a seruaunt,	715
Thou shalt finde thy master rashe, rude 'and ignoraunt,	•
Alway complayning, and neuer well content,	
Ofte asking seruice, in paying negligent,	
Of speche ³ superflue, hastie and rigorous,	
Enuious, dronken, vnstable and couetous.	720
Thus seruaunt, master, gentleman and villayne,	
Liue all in court with misery and payne.	

conqueri poteris, neque hiscere: Sæpeque cum illo conuersari cogeris, qui tibi vel patrem vel matrem occiderit.

Si eius conditionis fueris, vt FAMVLATVM possis tenere; inueneris Seruitores tuos Ebrios, Gulosos, Rixososque, Insolentes, Immemores, Negligentes, Inertes, Adulteros, Homicidas. Si rursus tu alteri famuleris, dominum auarum, Querulosum, Inuidum, Temulentum, Loquacem reperies.

Coridon

Nowe truely Cornix this is a wretched life, Uoyde of all pleasour, wrapped in payne and strife. Cornix

Count all the rowmes and offices echeone, 1 725 And none shalt thou finde without vexation, What thinke the counsell² when princes not agree To their aduisement of moste vtilitie? What have Chauncelers of inwarde displeasour When their letters written to their princes honour, 730 For the common weale and sure vtilitie, Can not passe forwarde till they transposed be From good to right nought, corrupt for correct? What thinke comtrollers when they be dayly chekt, The rulers of court, vsher and senescall, 735 Treasorers, clerkes, and euery marshall, What payne haue these echeone in his office, When often ribaudes them sclaunder and despise, Or some busy body having but small insight Comptroll their countes be they neuer so right? 740 What payne haue chaplens comptrolled in seruice, And phisitians when some their arte³ despise? What knightes, trompeters and souldiers commonly,

Discurre per omnes Curiæ status; quam contemti CONSILIARII sint, suisque consilijs non acquiescere Principes. Quid aiunt CANCELLARII, cum eorum litteræ ad honorem Regis & vtilitatem scriptæ, transire non possunt, nisi corruptæ, & ex bono in malum mutatæ? Quid MAGISTRI CVRIÆ, & MARESCHALLI, dum obedientiam non inueniunt? Quid MAGISTRI CAMERÆ, dum eorum computa corripiuntur? Quid CAPPELLANI, dum in celebratione diuinorum officiorum suspenduntur. Quid MEDICI, dum negligi sana, & nociua recipi cernunt? Quid MILITES? Quid CVBICVLARII? Quid TVBICINES? dum stipendia sibi negantur? Quid

When treasorers their wages doth deny?	
What payne haue cookes whiche scant maye seeth their befe	· 745
Without some rebuke, a checke or a reprefe?	
Coridon in court no roume is trust thou me,	
But that is wrapped in great aduersitie,	
But briefely to say and make conclusion,	
Right wise men suffer great tribulation	7 5 0
The heauenly pleasour to purchase and obtayne,	
More suffreth courtiers to purchase endles payne.	
I mell not with them which of necessitie	
Agayne their pleasour must in the court be -	
As busy suters to purchase droit and right,	7 55
Which would be thence right gladly if they might.	
Coridon	
Beleue me Cornix thou turned hast my minde,.	
Farewell all courting, adewe pleasour vnkinde,	
Thou playne hast proued that all they fooles be	
Which followe the court seking captiuitie,	760
And might els where an honest life purchase,	
Hauing suffisaunce and moderate solace.	
Cornix	
Then let all shepheardes from hence to Salisbury,	
With easie riches liue well, laugh and be mery.	76.
Pipe vnder shadowes, small riches hath most rest,	765
In greatest seas moste sorest is tempest. The court is nought els but a tempesteous sea,	
The court is hought els out a tempesteous sea,	

Taceo & illos, qui necessario & inuiti sequuntur Curiam. Nam, vt Cicero pro Sexto Roscio dicit; Quod ego inuitus & necessario facio, nec diu, nec diligenter facere possum.

Auoyde the rockes, be ruled after me, There is more daunger then is vppon the lande, As swalows, rockes, tempest and quicke sande. Mayrmaydes singing, abusing with their song,	770
Caribdis, Sylla, and sandy bankes longe, In it be cliffes of hardest Adamant	
To sinne exciting yonge fooles ignorant. What shepheard loueth peace and tranquilitie,	
Or rest requireth to liue in vnitie,	77 5
Swete peace of heart who euer doth require,	
Or health of his soule if any man desire,	
Flee from the court, flee from the court I crye,	
Flee proude beggery and solemne miserye.	780
For there is no rest nor godly exercise,	, 00
No loue of vertue but vse of euery vice,	
As auarise, lust, and beastly gluttony,*	•
Crueltie, malice, ambition and enuy:	
But namely Uenus or luste venerall, h	785
To hir vile actes playnly subdueth all, √	, ,
Upon which vices who fixeth his intent	
Him selfe to defende hath he no argument,	
But that of all wise men,2 honest and laudable;	
He shalbe conuict of liuing reprouable,	790

Credo iam me promissioni meæ satisfecisse; quia stultos esse, me probaturum dixi, Omnes, qui aliam vitam habentes, in qua possint se honeste traducere, Curiarum molestias sequuntur. Quod cum ita sit, relinquamus hoc PELAGVS INQUIETVM, nosque in aliam vitam redigamus. Namque si pacem cupimus, si ocium diligimus, si nobis viuere volumus, si Salutem animæ quærimus; fugienda sunt nobis atria Regum & aulici tumultus: in quibus nec requies, nec bonarum artium exercitatio, nec virtutis amor aliquis regnat; sed Auaricia tantum, Libido, Crudelitas, Crapula, Inuidia, & Ambitio dominatur. Quibus vicijs qui sit deditus, nullo se poterit argumento tueri, quin apud viros doctos,

A naturall foole of reason dull and rude,	
Proface Coridon, thus do I here conclude.	
Coridon	
Conclude mote thy life in blessed state of grace	
Mine owne heart Cornix for this thy good solace,	
But haste thou touched all whole and perfitely	79 5
Of court and courtiers the payne and misery.	
Cornix	
Nay, nay Coridon, I tolde thee so before,	
Muche haue I tolde, behinde is muche more,	
Their inwarde crimes and vice abhominable,	•
Their outwarde raging in sinnes detestable,	800
Their theft and fraudes, and their extortion,	
And of misliuers their supportation,	
Their dayly murther and forsing of women,	
Frauding of virgins, pilling of simple men,	0
Advoices and fornication,	805
And of good virgins the defloration.	
These and suche like dare I not playnly touche, For all these crosses and siluer in my pouche.	•
Coridon	
Then haste we hence the sonne is nere at rest,	
Cornix	
Take vp thy baggage my mate that now is best.	810
Coridon	0.0
But tell me Cornix one thing or we departe,	•
On what maner life is best to set my harte?	
In court is combraunce, care, payne, and misery,	
And here is enuy, ill will and penury.	
Cornix	
Sufferaunce ouercommeth all malice at the last,	815
Weake is that tree which can not bide a blast,	_
But heare nowe my counsell I bid thee finally,	
Liue still a shepheard for playnly so will I.	

& malus esse conuincatur, & stultus. Vale, vir, nisi ex Curialibus vnus esses, meo iudicio prudens.

Coridon

That shall I Cornix thy good counsell fulfill, To dye a shepheard established is my will. Cornix

820

So do, or after thou often shall repent, Poore life is surest, the court is but torment. Coridon

Adewe swete Cornix, departing is a payne, But mirth reneweth when louers mete againe.

Thus endeth the thirde and laste Egloge of the miseries of Courtes and Courtiers.

The fourth Egloge' of Alexander Barclay, entituled Codrus and Minalcas, treating of the behauour of Riche men agaynst Poetes.

The Argument

Odrus a shepheard lusty, gay and stoute, Sat with his wethers at pasture round about, And poore Minalcas with ewes scarse fourtene Sat sadly musing in shadowe on the grene. This lustie Codrus was cloked for the rayne, 5 And doble decked with huddes one or twayne, He had a pautner with purses manyfolde, And surely lined with siluer and with golde, Within his wallet were meates good and fine, Both store and plentie had he of ale and wine, 10 Suche fulsome pasture made him a double chin, His furred mittins were of a curres skin, Nothing he wanted longing to cloth or foode, But by no meane would he depart with good. Sometime this Cod[ru]s3* did vnder shadowe lye Iζ Wide open piping and gaping on the skye, Sometime he daunced and hobled as a beare, Sometime he pried howe he became his geare, He lept, he songe, and ran to proue his might, When purse is heavy oftetime the heart is light. 20 But though this Codrus had store inough of good, He wanted wisedome, for nought he vnderstood Saue worldly practise his treasour for to store, Howe euer it came small forse had he therfore. On the otherside the poore Minalcas lay, 25 With empty belly and simple poore aray, Yet coulde he pipe and finger well a drone,4 But soure is musike when men for hunger grone. Codrus had riches, Minalcas had cunning, For God not geueth to one man euery thing. 30

* Cawood: 'Codurs.'

At last this Codrus espied Minalcas,
And soone he knewe what maner man he was,
For olde acquayntaunce betwene them earst had bene,
Long time before they met vpon the grene,
And therfore Codrus downe boldly by him sat,
And in this maner began with him to chat,

Finis

Codrus first speaketh

↑L hayle Minalcas, nowe by my fayth well met, Lorde Iesu mercy what troubles did thee let, That this long season none could thee here espy? With vs was thou wont to sing full merily, 40 And to lye piping oftetime among the floures, What time thy beastes were feding among ours. In these olde valleys we two were wont to bourde,² And in these shadowes talke many a mery worde, And oft were we wont to wrastle for a fall, 45 But nowe thou droupest and hast forgotten all. Here wast thou wont swete balades to sing, Of song and ditie as it were for a king, And of gay matters to sing and to endite, But nowe thy courage is gone and thy delite, 50 Trust me Minalcas nowe playnly I espy That thou art wery of shepheardes company, And that all pleasour thou semest to despise, Lothing our pasture and fieldes in likewise, Thou fleest solace and euery mery fitte, 55 Leasing thy time and sore hurting thy witte,

Ægloga quinta quæ dicitur Candidus de consuetudine diuitum erga poetas colloquutores Syluanus & Candidus.³

Sylu. Candide nobiscum pecudes aliquando solebas Pascere/& his gelidis calamos inflare sub umbris Et miscere sales simul/& certare palestra.

Nunc autem quasi pastores & rura perosus Pascua sopito fugis/& trahis ocia cantu.

In sloth thou slombrest as buried were thy song,

Thy pipe is broken or somwhat els is wrong. Minalcas What time the Cuckowes fethers mout and fall, From sight she lurketh, hir song is gone withall, 60 When backe is bare and purse of coyne is light, The wit is dulled and reason hath no might: Adewe enditing when gone is libertie, Enemie to Muses is wretched pouertie, What time a knight is subject to a knaue 65 To iust or tourney small pleasour shall he haue. What no man thee kepeth here in captilitie, And busy labour subdueth pouertie, And oft it is better and much surer also As subject to obey then at freewill to go, 70 As for example beholde a wanton colte In raging youth leapeth ouer hill and holte,1 But while he skippeth at pleasure and at will Ofte time doth he fall in daunger for to spill, Sometime on stubbes his hofes sore he teares, 75 Or fals in the mud both ouer head and eares, Sometime all the night abrode in hayle or rayne, And oft among breres tangled by the mayne, And other perils he suffreth infinite, So mingled with sorowe is pleasour and delite: 80 But if this same colte be broken at the last, His sitter ruleth and him refrayneth fast,

The spurre him pricketh, the bridle doth him holde, That he can not praunce at pleasour where he wolde, The rider him ruleth and saueth from daunger.

Where by subjection man voydeth great offence, For man of him selfe is very frayle certayne, But ofte a ruler his folly doth refrayne,

But as for thy selfe thou hast no cause pardie,

By which example Minalcas it is clere That freewill is subject to inconvenience, 85

90

То	walke	at	pleasour	is	no	ca	ptiuitie.
			•		Min		

Seest thou not Codrus the fieldes rounde about Compassed with floudes that none may in nor out, The muddy waters nere choke me with the stinke, 95 At euery tempest they be as blacke as inke: Pouertie to me should be no discomforte If other shepheardes were all of the same sorte. But Codrus I clawe oft where it doth not itche, To see ten beggers and halfe a dosen riche, 100 Truely me thinketh this wrong pertition, And namely sith all ought be after one. When I first behelde these fieldes from a farre, Me thought them pleasant and voyde of strife or warre, But with my poore flocke approching nere and nere 105 Alway my pleasour did lesse and lesse appeare, And truely Codrus since I came on this grounde Oft vnder floures vile snakes haue I founde, Adders and todes and many fell serpent, Infecte olde shepe with venim violent, 110 And ofte be the yonge infected of the olde, That vnto these fewe nowe brought is all my folde.²

Codrus

In some place is neyther venim nor serpent, And as for my selfe I fele no greuous sent.

Minalcas

It were great maruell where so great grounde is sene,³ II 5
If no small medowe were pleasaunt, swete and clene,
As for thee Codrus I may beleue right weele,
That thou no sauour nor stinke of mud dost feele,
For if a shepheard hath still remayned longe
In a foule prison or in a stinking gonge,⁴
His pores with ill ayre be stopped so echeone
That of the ayre he feleth small sent or none,
And yet the dwellers be badder then the place,
The riche and sturdie doth threaten and manace
The poore and simple and suche as came but late,

125

And who moste knoweth him moste of all they hate,	
And all the burthen is on the Asses backe,	
But the stronge Caball' standeth at the racke.	
And suche be assigned sometime the flocke to kepe	
Which scant haue so muche of reason as the shepe,	130
And euery shepheard at other hath enuy,	·
Scant be a couple which loueth perfitely,	
Ill will so reggneth that brauling be thou sure,	
Constrayned me nere to seke a newe pasture,	
Saue onely after I hope of better rest,	135
For small occasion a birde not chaungeth nest.	•
Codrus	
TT7 1 .1 1 1 1 1 1 1	

Welere thou graunted that in a large grounde Some plot of pleasour and quiet may be founde, So where of heardes assembled is great sorte, There some must be good, then to the best resorte. But leaue we all this, turne to our poynt agayne, Of thy olde balades some would I heare full fayne, For often haue I had great pleasour and delite To heare recounted suche as thou did endite.

Minalcas

Yea, other shepheardes which haue inough at home,² When ye be mery and stuffed is your wombe,
Which haue great store of butter, chese and woll,
Your cowes others of milke replete and full,
Payles of swete milke as full as they be able,
When your fat dishes smoke hote vpon your table,
Then laude ye songes and balades magnifie,
If they be mery or written craftily,
Ye clappe your handes and to the making harke,
And one say to other, lo here a proper warke.

Cand. Vos quibus est res ampla domi/quibus ubera uaccæ
Plena ferunt / quibus alba greges mulctralia
complent
Cymbia lacte niuent/& pinguia prandia fumant/
Carmina laudatis. si quid concinius exit/

140

But when ye have saide nought geue ye for our payne, 155 Saue onely laudes and pleasaunt wordes vayne, All if these laudes may well be counted good, Yet the poore shepheard must have some other food. Codrus Mayst thou not sometime thy folde and shepe apply, And after at leasour to liue more quietly, 160 Dispose thy wittes to make or to endite, Renouncing cures for time while thou dost write. Minalcas Nedes must a Shepheard bestowe his whole labour In tending his flockes, scant may he spare one houre: In going, comming, and often them to tende, 165 Full lightly the day is brought vnto an ende. Sometime the wolues with dogges must he chace, Sometime his foldes must he newe compace: And oft time them chaunge, and if he stormes doubt, Of his shepecote dawbe the walles round about: 170 When they be broken, oft times them renue, And hurtfull pastures note well, and them eschue. Bye strawe and litter, and hay for winter colde, Oft grease the scabbes aswell of yonge as olde. For dreade of thieues oft watche vp all the night, 175 Beside this labour with all his minde and might, For his poore housholde for to prouide vitayle,

> Plauditis/ac læti placidas extenditis aures. Pro numeris uarias laudes/& inania uerba Redditis. interea pastor sitit/esurit/alget.

Sylu. Nonne potes curare greges. & dicere uersus Cum uacat? & positis uitam traducere curis?

If by aduenture his wooll or lambes fayle.

Cand. Omnem operam gregibus pastorem impendere oportet/
Ire redire/lupos arcere/mapalia sepe
Cingere: mercari paleas/& pabula/uictum

L

In doing all these no respite doth remayne,	
But well to indite requireth all the brayne.	180
I tell thee Codrus, a stile of excellence	
Must have all laboure and all the diligence.	
Both these two workes be great, nere importable	
To my small power, my strength is muche vnable.	
The one to intende scant may I bide the payne,	185
Then it is harder for me to do both twayne.	
What time my wittes be clere for to indite,	
My dayly charges will graunt me no respite:	
But if I folowe, inditing at my will,	
Eche one disdayneth my charges to fulfill.	190
Though in these fieldes eche other ought sustayne,	•
Cleane lost is that lawe, one may require in vayne:	
If coyne commaunde, then men count them as bounde,	
Els flee they labour, then is my charge on grounde.	
Codrus	
Cornix oft counted that man should flee no payne,	195
His frendes burthen to supporte and sustayne:	
Feede they thy flocke, while thou doest write and sing,	
Eche horse agreeth not well for euery thing.	
Some for the charet, some for the cart or plough,	
And some for hakneyes, if they be light and tough.	200

Who hath moste labour is worthy of best mede.

Minalcas

After inditing then gladly would I drinke, To reach me the cup no man doth care ne thinke: And ofte some fooles voyde of discretion Me and my matters haue in derision.

Eche fielde agreeth not well for euery seede,

205

Quærere/nil superest ocii: laudabile carmen Omnem operam totumque caput syluane requirit.

Grande utrunque opus est/& nostris uiribus impar

Cum cecini sitio: sitienti pocula nemo

And meruayle is none, for who would sowe that fielde, With costly seedes, which shall no fruites yelde. Some wanton body oft laugheth me to scorne, And saith: Minalcas, see howe thy pilche is torne, 210 Thy hose and cokers be broken at the knee, Thou canst not stumble, for both thy shone may see. Thy beard like bristles, or like a porpos skin, Thy cloathing sheweth, thy winning is but thin: Such mocking tauntes renueth oft my care, 215 And nowe be woods of fruit and leaves bare. And frostie winter hath made the fieldes white, For wrath and anger my lip and tonge I bite: For dolour I droupe, sore vexed with disdayne, My wombe all wasteth, wherfore I bide this payne: 220 My wooll and wethers may scarsly feede my wombe, And other housholde which I retayne at home. Leane be my lambes, that no man will them bye, And yet their dammes they dayly sucke so dry, That from the vthers no licoure can we wring, 225 Then without repast who can indite or sing. It me repenteth, if I have any wit, As for my science, I wery am of it. And of my poore life I weary am, Codrus, Sith my harde fortune for me disposeth thus, 230 That of the starres and planettes eche one

> Porrigit. irrident alii: tibi penula dicunt Candide trita. genu nudum. riget hispida barba.² Iam syluæ implumes/& hyems in montibus albet. Irascor/doleo/indignor. fert omnia uictus/ Lanicium/fætusque mares. non uendimus agnas. Sed quia lac pascunt/premitur nihil. ubera siccant.

> Pænitet* ingenii si quid mihi. pænitet artis: Pænitet & uitæ: postquam mihi nulla secundant Ex tot syderibus quot sunt in nocte serena.

> > * Pœniter

To poore Minalcas well fortunate is none. Knowen is the truth if it were clerely sought, That nowe to this time I still have songe for nought: For youth is lusty, and of small thing hath nede, 235 That time to age men geue no force nor heede. Ages condition is greatly contrary, Which nowe approcheth right still and craftyly, But what time age doth any man oppresse, If he in youth haue gathred no riches: 240 Then passeth age in care and pouertie, For nede is grieuous with olde infirmitie: And age is fetred oft time with care and neede, When strength is faded and man hath nought to feede, When strength is faded, then hope of gayne is gone, In youthes season to make provision. The litle Emmet is wise and prouident, In summer working with labour diligent, In her small caues conueying corne and grayne Her life in Winter to nourish and sustayne: And with her small mouth is busy it cutting, Least in her caues the same might growe or spring. So man of reason himselfe reputing sage, In youth should puruey, to liue theron in age. Codrus

Men say that clerkes which knowe Astronomy, Knowe certayne starres which longe to desteny: But all their saying is nothing veritable,

Hactenus ut nosti/gratis cantauimus. ætas Indiga paucorum merces fuit: altera longe Conditio senii/quod nunc subit. omnium egenos Reddit: & extinctis lucri spem uiribus aufert. Mox erit utendum partis. modo quærere tempus En formica breuis/sed prouida bestia condit In brummam noua farra cauis æstate latebris. Neue renascantur/fruges secat ore sepultas. Scire genethliacos fatalia sydera dicunt.

255

Sylu.

Yet heare the matter, though it be but a fable.	
They say that Mercury doth Poetes fauoure,	
Under Iupiter be princes of honour:	260
And men of riches, of wealth or dignitie,	
And all such other as haue aucthoritie:	
Mercury geueth to Poetes laureate	
Goodly conueyaunce, speeche pleasaunt and ornate,	
Inuentife reason to sing or play on harpe,	265
In goodly ditie or balade for to carpe.	,
This is thy lot, what seekest thou riches?	
No man hath all, this thing is true doubtlesse.	
God all disposeth as he perceyueth best,	
Take thou thy fortu[n]e,* and holde thee still in rest:	270
Take thou thy fortune, and holde thy selfe content,	•
Let vs haue riches and rowmes excellent,	
Minalcas	
Thou haste of riches and goodes haboundance,	
And I have dities and songes of pleasaunce:	
To aske my cunning to couetous thou art,	275
Why is not thy selfe contented with thy part,	, ,
Why doest thou inuade my part and portion,	
Thou wantest (Codrus) wit and discretion.	
Codrus	
Not so Minalcas, forsooth thou art to blame,	
Of wronge invasion to geue to me the name.	280

Hi sub mercurio uates/& sub ioue reges
Magnatesque locant: istis dat iupiter aurum.
Atque magistratus. dat maiæ filius† illis
Ingenium/linguam/citharas/& carminis artem
Hæc tua sors. quid quæris opes? deus omnia in
omnes

Diuidit/ut melius nobis uidet esse futurum. Sorte tua contentus abi. sine cætera nobis.

Cand. Sunt tibi diuitiæ mihi carmina. quid petis ergo Carmen? & inuadis partes Syluane alienas?

*Cawood: 'fortuue.' †'filims.'

I would no ditie nor ballade take thee fro, No harpe nor armes which long to Appollo: But onely, Minalcas, I sore desire and longe To geue mine eares to thy sweete sounding song. It feedeth hearing, and is to one pleasaunt, To heare good reason and ballade consonant. Minalcas					
If thou haue pleasure to heare my melody, I graunt thee Codrus to ioy my armony, So haue I pleasure and ioy of thy riches, So giftes doubled increaseth love doubtlesse. C iv	290				
So giftes doubled increaseth loue doubtlesse. C iv	290				
He of my riches hath ioy which loueth me,					
And who me hateth, nothing content is he.					
Enuious wretches by malice commonly					
Take others fortune and pleasure heavyly.					
Minalcas					
In likewise mayst thou inioy of our science,	295				
And of our Muses though thou be fro presence:					
And of our cu[n]ning * thou ioyest semblably,					
If nought prouoke thee by malice and enuy.					
If I feede thy eares, feede thou my mouth agayne,	300				
I loth were to spende my giftes all in vayne.					
Meate vnto the mouth is foode and sustenaunce,					
And songes feede the eares with pleasaunce.					
I have the Muses, if thou wilt have of mine,					
Sylu. Non tibi surripio carmen/nec apollinis arma: Sed dare dulcisonis aures concentibus opto.					
Cand. Si gaudere meis igitur concentibus optas/					
Nos gaudere tuis opibus Syluane decorum est.					
Sylu. Ille meis opibus gaudet qui diligit. odit					
Inuidus: atque animo bona fert aliena molesto.					
Cand. Sic quoque tu nostris absens gaudere camænis					
Sat potes. hæc artis sat sint tibi gaudia nostræ.					
Carmina sunt auris conuiuia/caseus oris.					
Si cupis auditu fac nos gaudere palato.					
* Cawood: 'cuuning.'					

150

Then right requireth that I have part of thine.	
This longeth to loue, to nourish charitee,	305
This feedeth pitie, this doth to right agree.	•
This is the pleasure and will of God aboue,	
Of him disposed for to ingender loue.	
All pleasaunt giftes one man hath not pardie,	
That one of other should have necessitie.	310
No man of him selfe is sure sufficistent,	•
This is provision of God omnipotent.	
That one man should neede anothers assistence,	
Thereby is ioyned loue and beneuolence.	
Englande hath cloth, Burdeus hath store of wine,	315
Cornewall hath tinne, and lymster wools fine.	• •
London hath scarlet, ² and Bristowe pleasaunt red, ³	
Fen lande hath fishes, in other place is lead.	
This is of our Lorde disposed so my brother	
Because all costes should one haue neede of other.	320
So euery tree hath fruit after his kinde,	
And divers natures in beastes may we finde.	
Alway when nature of thing is moste laudable,	
That thing men counteth most good and profitable.	
And euery person in his owne gift hath ioy	325
The foole in his bable hath pleasure for to toy.	
The clerke in his bookes, the merchaunt in riches,	
The knight in his horse, harnes and hardynes.	
But every person of his giftes and art,	
When nede requireth should gladly geue some part.	330
Suche meane conioyneth in bonde of loue certayne,	
Englande and Fraunce, Scotlande, Grece and Spain.	
So hast thou Codrus of golde ynough in store,	
And I some cunning, though fewe men care therfore.	

Hoc amor/hoc pietas/hoc uult deus: omnia non dat
Omnibus/ut nemo sibi sit satis. indigeatque
Alter ope alterius. quæ res coniungit in unum
Omne genus. gallos/mauros/italos/& iberos.

I hou a	art beholden to lupiter truely,	335
	beholden to pleasaunt Mercury.	
	we our starres, let me haue part of thine,	
	rde to cherishe, thou shalt haue part of mine.	
	thou Iupiter be frendly vnto me,	
	ur Mercury shalbe as good to thee.	340
	Iupiter geue me but onely golde,	•
	ry shall geue thee giftes manyfolde.	
His pil	llion, scepter, his winges and his harpe,	
If thou	haue all these thou mayst grathly? carpe.	
And or	uer all these geue thee shall Mercury	345
The ki	not of Hercules inlaced craftyly.	313
	Codrus	
Lorde	God, Minalcas, why haste thou all this payne	
	wise to forge so many wordes in vayne.	
	Minalcas	
That v	rayne thou countest which may hurt or inlesse	
	oued treasure, or minishe thy riches:	350
	wilt harken or heare my Muses sing,	33
	he my mindes with confort and liking,	
	e fro troubles and care of busynes,	
	et my courage which nowe is comfortlesse.	•
A clerk	ke or poete combined with a boye,3	355
To haunt the Muses or write hath litle ioye.		333
	it and reason is dull or of valour	
	s the body is called to honour.	
	busy charges causeth a man to gro[n]e,*	
	it then slumbreth, and Muses all be gone.	360
	e will haue minde quiet and respite,	300
	Sidera iungamus. facito mihi iupiter adsit:	
	Et tibi mercurius noster dabit omnia faxo.	
C1	Pilleolum/uirgam/citharas. nodum herculis/alas.	
Sylu.	Vana superuacuis inculcas plurima uerbis.	
Cana.	Vana inquis/quæ damna tuis inferre uidentur	
	Diuitiis. si uis nostras audire camœnas/	
	Erue sopitam de sollicitudine mentem.	
	* Compand (compand)	

* Cawood: 'groue.'

And ease of stomake, els can none well indite, I sighe, I slumber, care troubleth oft my thought, When some by malice mine art setteth at nought. I hewle as a kite for hunger and for golde, 365 For thought and study my youth appereth olde: My skin hath wrinkles and pimples round about, For colde and study I dreade me of the gowte. When sickenes commeth then life hath breuitie By false vnkindnes and wretched pouertie. 370 If men were louing, benigne and charitable, Then were pouertie both good and tollerable: But since charitie and pitie both be gone, What should pouertie remayne behinde alone. No man hath pitie, eche dayneth me to feede, 375 I lost haue confort, but still remayneth neede: I haue no wethers nor ewes in my folde, No siluer in purse, I knowe not what is golde: No corne on the grounde haue I whereon to fare, Then would thou have me to live avoyde of care. 380 Nay nay frende Codrus, trust me, I thee assure Such maner salues can not my dolour cure. Make thou me iocunde, helpe me with cloth and foode, Clothe me for winter with pilche, felt and hoode. Auoyde all charges, let me sit in my cell, 385 Let worldly wretches with worldly matters mell. Succoure my age, regarde my heares gray, Then shalt thou proue and see what thing I may:

Vult hilares animos. tranquillaque pectora carmen.

Torpeo/ut exuriem patiens & frigora miluus. Iam dudum squarrosa cutis/situs occupat ora. Nec pecus in stabulis/nec in agro farra/nec aurum

In loculis/& uis positis me uiuere curis? Non facit ad nostros talis medicina dolores. Fac alacrem: tege/pasce/graui succurre senectæ.

Then shalt thou finde me both apt to write and sing, Good will shall fulfill my scarcenes of cunning, 390 A plentifull house out chaseth thought and care, Soiourne doth sorowe there where all thing is bare, The seller couched with bere, with ale or wine, And meates ready when man hath lust to dine. Great barnes full, fat wethers in the folde, 395 The purse well stu[ff]ed2* with siluer and with golde. Fauour of frendes, and suche as loueth right All these and other do make thee full light, Then is it pleasure the yonge maydens amonge To watche by the fire the winters nightes longe: At their fonde tales to laugh, or when they brall, Great fire and candell spending for laboure small, And in the ashes some playes for to marke, To couer wardens³ for fault of other warke. To toste white sheuers,4 and to make prophitroles,5 4¢5 And after talking oft time to fill the bowles. Where wealth aboundeth without rebuke or crime, Thus do some heardes for pleasure and pastime: As fame reporteth, such a Shepherde there was, Which that time liued vnder Mecenas. 410 And Titerus (I trowe) was this shepherdes name, I well remember aliue yet is his fame. He songe of fieldes and tilling of the grounde,6 Of shepe, of oxen, and battayle did he sounde.

Inuenies promptum uersu/& cantare paratum. Plena domus curas abigit. cellaria plena. Plœna penus. plenique cadi. plenæque lagenæ. Hordea plena. greges læti: grauis ære crumena. Tunc iuuat hybernos noctu uigilare decembres Ante focum: & cineri ludos inarare bacillo. Torrere & tepidis tostas operire fauillis Castaneas: plenoque sitim restringere uitro, Fabellasque internentes ridere puellas, Tityrus ut fama est sub mœcenate uetusto Rura/boues/& agros/& martia bella canebat

So shrill he sounded in termes eloquent,	415
I trowe his tunes went to the firmament.	
The same Mecenas to him was free and kinde,	
Whose large giftes gaue confort to his minde:	
Also this Shepherde by heauenly influence	
I trowe obtayned his pereless eloquence.	420
We other Shepherdes be greatly different,	•
Of common sortes, leane, ragged and rent.	
Fed with rude frowise, with quacham, or with crudd,	
Or slimy kempes ³ ill smelling of the mud,	
Such rusty meates inblindeth so our brayne,	425
That of our fauour the muses have disdayne:	1-5
And great Apollo despiseth that we write,	
For why rude wittes but rudely do indite.4	
Codrus	
I trust on fortune, if it be fauourable,	
My trust fulfilling, then shall I well be able	430
Thy neede to succoure, I hope after a thing,	13
And if fortune fall well after my liking,	
Trust me Minalcas, I shall deliuer thee	
Out of this trouble, care and calamitie.	
Minalcas	
A Codrus Codrus, I would to God thy will	435
Were this time ready thy promise to fulfill	
After the power and might that thou haste nowe.	
Thou haste ynough for both, man God auowe.	
If thy good minde according with thy might,	
At this time present thou should my heart well light.	440
<u>-</u>	

Altius: & magno pulsabat sidera cantu.
Eloquium fortuna dabat. nos debile uulgus
Pannosus macie affectos/farragine pastos
Aoniæ fugiunt musæ/contemnit apollo.
Sylu. Si sperata mihi dederit fortuna quod opto/
Candide præsenti te sollicitudine soluam.

Cand. O utinam syluane foret tibi tanta uoluntas/ Quanta est hac etiam tibi tempestate facultas.

I aske not the store of Cosmus' or Capell, With silken robes I couete not to mell. No kinges dishes I couete nor desire, Nor riche mantels, or palles wrought in Tire: No cloth of golde, of Tissue nor veluet, 445 Damaske nor Sattin, nor orient Scarlet. I aske no value of Peters costly cope. Shield of Minerua, nor patin of Esope. I aske no palace, nor lodging curious, No bed of state, of rayment sumptuous. 450 For this I learned of the Dean of Powles,2 I tell thee Codrus, this man hath won some soules. I aske no treasure nor store of worldly good, But a quiet life, and onely cloth and foode, With homely lodging to keepe me warme and drye 455 Induring my life, forsooth no more aske I. If I were certayne this liuing still to haue, Auoyde of trouble, no more of God I craue. Codrus This liuing haste thou, what needest thou complayne, 460

Nothing thou wantest which may thy life sustayne: What feele man, pardie thy chekes be not thin, No lacke of vitayle causeth a double chin.

Minalcas

Some beast is lustie and fat of his nature, Though he sore laboure, and go in bad pasture. And some beast agayne still leane and poore is seene, 465

> Non ego diuitias cosmi non serica posco Pallia/non tyrias chlamides/non prandia regum. Non patinam esopi fameo/clypeumue mineruæ. Nil opus est regis laribus/cui ferrea nomen Tradidit/aut si mens non fallitur/ænea barba. Hæc me iam pridem memini didicisse sub um-

Postulo uestitum/peto uictum sub lare paruo Certior istud opis toti non defore uitæ.

156

Though it fatly fare within a medowe greene. Though thou would (Codrus) stil argue til to morow, I licke no dishes which sauced be with sorowe. Better one small dish with ioy and heart liking Then divers daynties with murmure and grutching. And men vnlearned can neuer be content, When scolers common, and clerkes be present. Assoone as clerkes begin to talke and chat, Some other glowmes,² and hath enuy thereat. It is a torment a clerke to sit at borde, 475 And of his learning not for to talke one worde. Better were to be with clerkes with a crust, Then at such tables to fare at will and lust. Let me haue the borde of olde Pithagoras, Which of temperature a very father was. 480 Of Philosophers the moderate riches, In youth or age I loued neuer excesse. Some boast and promise, and put men in confort Of large giftes, moste men be of this sort, With mouth and promise for to be liberall, 485 When nede requireth, then geue they nought at all. All onely in thee is fixed all my trust, If thou fayle promise then rowle I in the dust, My hope is faded, then shall my songe be dom Like a Nightingale at the solstitium. 490 If thou fayle promise, my comfort cleane is lost, Then may I hange my pipe vpon the poste: Shet the shopwindowes for lacke of marchaundice, Or els for because that easy is the price.

Sint mihi pytagoreæ mensæ codrique supellex. Sæpe alios qui spem dederint inuenimus ore Magnificos/sed re modicos. tibi fidimus uni. Tu mihi si fueris mendax/præciditur omnis Spes: ut solsticio fiam philomena reuerso Mutus/& elinguis. suspendere postibus arma Tempus erit/clausoque abigi spectacula circo.

Codrus

Minalcas, if thou the court of Rome haste seene,	495
With forked cappes' or els if thou haste beene,	
Or noble Prelates by riches excellent,	
Thou well perceyuest they be magnificent.	
With them be clerkes and pleasaunt Oratours,	
And many Poetes promoted to honours,	500
There is aboundaunce of all that men desire,	•
There men hath honour before they it require:	
In such fayre fieldes without labour or payne	
Both wealth and riches thou lightly mayst obtayne.	
Minalcas	
Thou art abused, and thinkest wrong doubtlesse	505
To thinke that I am desirous of riches.	
To feede on rawe fleshe it is a wolues gise,	
Wherfore he weneth all beastes do likewise.	
Because the blinde man halteth and is lame,	
In minde he thinketh that all men do the same.	510
So for that thy selfe desirest good in store,	
All men thou judgest infected with like sore.	
Codrus, I couet not to haue aboundaunce,	
Small thing me pleaseth, I aske but suffisaunce.	
Graunt me a living sufficient and small,	515
And voyde of troubles, I aske no more at all.	•
But with that litle I holde my selfe content,	
If sauce of sorowe my mindes not torment.	

Sylu. Candide uidisti* romam/sanctique senatus Pontifices/ubi tot uates/ubi copia rerum Tantarum? facile est illis ditescere campis.

Cand. Deciperis me uelle putans ditescere. uesci Et lupus omne animal crudis existimat escis. Tuque putas alios quo tu pede claudere†passum. Non ego ditari cupio: sed uiuere paruo. Fac habeam tenuem sine solicitudine uictum.

*'nidisti' †'clandere'

Of the court of Rome forsooth I have heard tell,	
With forked cappes it folly is to mell.	520
Micene and Morton be dead and gone certayne,	,
They, nor their like shall neuer returne agayne.	
O Codrus Codrus, Augustus and Edwarde ²	
Be gone for euer, our fortune is more harde.	
The scarlet robes in songe haue small delite,	525
What should I trauayle, in Rome is no profite.	,
It geueth mockes and scornes manyfolde,	
Still catching coyne, and gaping after golde,	
Fraude and disceyte doth all the world fill,	
And money reggneth and doth all thing at will.	530
And for that people would more intende to gile,	,,
Vertue and truth be driven into exile.	
We are commaunded to trust for time to come	
Till care and sorowe hath wasted our wisedome.	
Hope of rewarde hath Poetes them to feede,	5 35
Nowe in the worlde fayre wordes be their mede.	
Codrus	
Then write of battayles, or actes of men bolde,	
Or mightie princes, they may thee well vpholde,	
These worthy rulers of fame and name royall	
Of very reason ought to be liberall.	540
Some shalt thou finde betwene this place and Kent,	•
Which for thy labour shall thee right well content.	

Hoc contentus eam romana palatia uidi. Sed quid romana putas mihi proderit? o syluane Occidit augustus nunquam rediturus ab orco. Si quid romana dabit/nugas dabit/accipit aurum Verba dat. heu romæ nunc sola pecunia regnat. Exilium uirtus patitur? sperare iubemur Vndique & in toto uates spe pascimur orbe.

Sylu. Dic pugnas/dic gesta uirum/dic prœlia regum.

Vertere ad hos/qui sceptra tenent/qui regna
gubernant.

Inuenies qui te de sordibus eruat istis.

159

Minalcas

lea, some shall I finde which be so prodigall,	
That in vayne thinges spende and cleane wasteth all;	
But howe should that man my pouertie sustayne,	5 45
Which nought reserveth his honoure to mayntayne.	3.3
For auncient bloud nor auncient honoure	
In these our dayes be nought without treasure.	
The coyne auaunceth, neede doth the name deiect;	
And where is treasure olde honour hath effect.	550
But suche as be riche and in promotion	23
Shall haue my writing but in derision.	
For in this season great men of excellence	
Haue to poemes no greater reuerence,	55 5
Then to a brothell or els a brothelhouse,	555
Mad ignoraunce is so contagious.	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •
Codrus	
It is not seming a Poet thus to iest	
In wrathfull speeche, nor wordes dishonest.	
Minalcas	
It is no iesting be thou neuer so wroth,	
In open language to say nothing but troth:	560
If peraduenture thou would have troth kept still,	
Prouoke thou not me to anger at thy will.	
When wrath is moued, then reason hath no might,	
The tonge forgetteth discretion and right.	
Codrus	
To moue thy minde I truely were full lothe,	565
To gene good councell is farre from being wroth	

Cand. Inueniam qui me derideat: & subsannet. Tempestate ista reuerentia tanta pœsi/ Quanta lupanari. quid me syluane lacessis?

Sylu. Non decet obscænis uatem prorumpere uerbis.

Cand. Non possum non uera loqui: si uera taceri
Forte uelis/leuibus me parce lacessere dictis.

Sylu. Vtile consilium prestare/lacessere non est.

Minalcas

As touching councell, my minde is plentifull, But neede and troubles make all my reason dull, If I had councell and golde in like plentie, I tell thee Codrus, I had no neede of thee. 570 Howe should a Poet, poore, bare and indigent, Indite the actes of princes excellent, While scant is he worth a knife his pipe to mende, To rounde the holes, to clense or picke the ende. Beholde, my whittle almoste hath lost the blade, 575 So long time past is sith the same was made: The haft is bruised, the blade not worth a strawe, Rusty and toothed, not much vnlike a sawe. But touching this hurt, it is but light and small, But care and trouble is grieuous payne withall. 580 Good counsell helpeth, making the wittes stable, Ill councell maketh the mindes variable, And breaketh the brayne, diminishing the strength, And all the reason confoundeth at the length. Great men are shamed to geue thing poore or small, 585 And great they denye, thus geue they nought at all. Beside this (Codrus) princes and men royall In our inditinges have pleasure faint and small.

Cand. Consilii locuples ego: sed pauperrimus auri.
Qui pugnas/qui gesta uirum/qui prœlia regum
Dicet inops uates/cui nec quo fistula possit
Aptius incidi/fierique foramina/culter?
Aspice ut excussis luxata manubria clauis/
Vt dentata acies/ueterique simillima serræ.
Hoc leue. sed mensæ graue & intolerabile damnum.

Vtile consilium firmat/sed inutile mentem
Frangit: & extenuat uires/animumque retundit.
Magnates dare parua pudet / dare magna recusant.

Adde quod & nostri curant ita carmina reges/

M

So much power haue they with men of might, As simple doues when Egles take their flight:	5 90
Or as great windes careth for leaues drye.	,
They live in pleasure and wealth continually,	
In lust their liking is, and in ydlenes,	
Fewe haue their mindes cleane from all viciousnes:	
Pleasure is thing whereto they moste intende,	595
That they moste cherishe, they would have men	373
concend.1	
If Poetes should their maners magnify,	•
They were supporters of blame and lechery:	
Then should their writing be nothing commendable,	
Conteyning iestes and deedes detestable	600
Of stinking Uenus or loue inordinate,	
Of ribaude wordes which fall not for a state,	
Of right oppressed, and beastly gluttony,	
Of vice aduaunced, of slouth and iniury,	
And other deedes infame and worthy blame,	605
Which were ouerlonge here to recount or name.	•
These to commende (Codrus) do not agree	
To any Poete which loueth chastitie.	
Codrus	

What yes Minalcas, some haue bene stronge and bolde,
Which haue in battayle done actes manyfolde,
With mighty courage hauing them in fight,
And boldly biding for to maynteyne the right.
To thee could I nowe rehearse well nere a score
Of lust nor riches setting no force ne store.
Despising oft golde, sweete fare and beddes soft,
615

Vt frondes aquilo/mare libs/uineta pruinæ. Ipsi ad delitias reges & ad ocia uersi Quod celebrant laudari optant. hinc carmina manant Perdita de studio ueneris/de scurrilitate/

De ganea/de segnitie/de infamibus actis: Quæ castum capitale nefas celebrare poetam.

Which in colde harnes lye on the grounde full oft, Closed in yron, which when their woundes blede, Want bread and drinke them to restore and feede. While some haue pleasure in softe golde orient, With colde harde yron their minde is well content. 620 Such were the sonnes of noble lorde Hawarde, 1 Whose famous actes may shame a faint cowarde. What could they more but their swete liues spende, Their princes quarell and right for to defende: Alas that battayle should be of that rigour, 625 When fame and honour riseth and is in floure, With sodayne furour then all to quenche agayne, But boldest heartes be nerest death certayne. Minalcas For certayne (Codrus) I can not that denye, But some in battayle behaue them manfully, 630 Such as in battayle do actes marciall, Laude worthy Poetes and stile heroicall: The pleasaunt Muses which soundeth grauitie Had helpe and fauour while these were in degree. But sith stronge knightes hath left their exercise, 635 And manly vertue corrupted is with vice, The famous Poetes which ornately indite

The wit thus dyeth of poetes auncient, So doth their writing and ditie eloquent. For lacke of custome, thought, care and penury, These be confounders of pleasaunt poecy.

Haue founde no matter whereof to singe or write.

At qui dura manu gesserunt bella potenti Fortiter utentes ferro/non molliter auro/Dilexere graues musas. heroica facta Qui faciunt reges heroica carmina laudant. Vt cessere uiri fortes/& mascula uirtus/Dicendum altiloqui nihil inuenere poetæ. Occidit ingenium uatum: ruit alta pæsis.

640

But if some prince, some king or conquerour Hath won in armes or battayle great honour: Full litle they force for to delate their fame, 645 That other realmes may laude or prayse their name. Of time for to come they force nothing at all, By fame and honour to liue as immortall: It them suffiseth, they count yough truely That their owne realmes their names magnify. 650 And that for their life they may have laude and fame, After their death then seeke they for no name. And some be vntaught and learned no science, Or els they disdayne hye stile of eloquence: Then standeth the Poet and his poeme arere, 655 When princes disdayne them for to reade or here. Or els some other is drowned all in golde, By couetise kept in cares manyfolde. By flagrant ardour inflamed in suche case, As in time past the olde king Widas was. 660 Then of poemes full small pleasure has Couetise and clergy full lewdly do agree Beside this (Codrus) with princes common! Be vntaught courtiers fulfilled with enuy. Iugglers and Pipers, bourders and flatterers, 665 Baudes and Ianglers, and cursed aduoutrers: And mo such other of living vicious, To whom is vertue aduerse and odious.

At si forte aliquis regum gerit aspera bella. Et decus armorum studiis belloque parauit. Nil genus externum uenturaque sæcula curat. Laude suæ gentis satur/& præsentibus annis. Barbarus est: neque carmen amat/uel auarus in auro

Mergitur: atque midæ curis flagrantibus ardet. Est & apud reges. rudis/inuida/rustica turba: Mimmus/adulator/læno/assentator/adulter: Histrio/scurra: quibus uirtus odiosa. poetas

These do good Poetes forth of all courtes chase,	
By thousande maners of threatning and manace,	670
Sometime by fraudes, sometime by ill reporte,	•
And them assisteth all other of their sort:	
Like as when curres light on a carion,	
Or stinking rauens fed with corruption:	
These two all other away do beate and chace,	675
Because they alone would occupy the place.	
For vnto curres is carion moste meete,	
And also rauens fele stinking thinges sweete.	
Another thing yet is greatly more damnable,	
Of rascolde poetes yet is a shamfull rable,	680
Which voyde of wisedome presumeth to indite,	
Though they have scantly the cunning of a snite:	
And to what vices that princes moste intende,	
Those dare these fooles solemnize and commende.	
Then is he decked as Poete laureate,	685
When stinking Thais made him her graduate.	
When Muses rested, she did her season note,	
And she with Bacchus her camous did promote:	
Such rascolde drames ³ promoted by Thais,	
Bacchus, Licoris, or yet by Testalis,	690
Or by suche other newe forged Muses nine	
Thinke in their mindes for to haue wit diuine.	
They laude their verses, they boast, they vaunt and iet,	
Though all their cunning be scantly worth a pet.	
If they haue smelled the artes triniall,	695

Mille modis abigunt: ut quando cadauera corui Inuenere/fugant alias uolucresque ferasque. Sunt etiam uates quidam sine lege petulci/4 Qui sine lege aliti sine præceptoribus audent Quicquid amant reges/& amant infamia solum Scribere. nam uates etiam dementia uexat. Hi se nescio qua mentis leuitate poetas Esse uolunt postquam triuialibus ora cicutis Applicuere. sibi applaudunt: sua carmina iactant

They count them Poetes hye and heroicall. Such is their foly, so foolishly they dote, Thinking that none can their playne errour note: Yet be they foolishe, anoyde of honestie, Nothing seasoned with spice of grauitie, 700 Auoyde of pleasure, auoyde of eloquence, With many wordes, and fruitlesse of sentence. Unapt to learne, disdayning to be taught, Their private pleasure in snare hath them so caught: And worst yet of all, they count them excellent, 705 Though they be fruitlesse, rashe and improvident. To such Ambages who doth their minde incline, They count all other as private of 2 doctrine, And that the faultes which be in them alone, Also be common in other men eche one. 710 Thus bide good Poetes oft time rebuke and blame, Because of other which have despised name. And thus for the bad the good be cleane abject, Their art and poeme counted of none effect. Who wanteth reason good to discerne from ill 715 Doth worthy writers interprete at his will: So both the laudes of good and not laudable For lacke of knowledge become vituperable. Codrus In fayth Minalcas, I well allowe thy wit, Yet would I gladly heare nowe some mery fit 720 Of mayde Marion, or els of Robin hood, Or Bentleyes ale which chaseth well the bloud: Of perte of Norwiche, or sauce of Wilberton,³ Or buckishe Ioly well stuffed as a ton: Talke of the bottell, let go the booke for nowe, 725

> Insulsi/illepidi/indociles/improuidi/inepti. Qui solet his uacuas præbere ambagibus aures Id uicium commune putat. doctisque resistit Vatibus a uero indoctus discernere falsum.

Combrous is cunning I make to God a vowe.

Speake of some matter which may refresh my brayne,	
Trust me Minalcas, I shall rewarde thy payne.	
Els talke of stoutenes, where is more brayne then wit,	
Place moste abused that we have spoke of yet.	730
Minalcas	/30
Of all these thinges language to multiply,	
Except I lyed, should be but vilany.	
It is not seeming a Poete one to blame	
All if his hauour hath won diffamed name.	
And though such beastes pursue me with enuy,	735
Malgre for malice, that payment I defye.	733
My master teacheth, so doth reason and skill,	
That man should restore, and render good for ill.	
Codrus	
Then talke of somewhat, lo it is longe to night,	
Yet hath the sonne more then an houre of light,	740
Minalcas	/40
If I ought common sounding to grauitie,	
I feare to obtayne but small rewarde of thee:	
But if I common of vice or wantonnes,	
Then of our Lorde shall my rewarde be lesse,	
Wherfore my ballade shall have conclusion	715
On fruitfull clauses of noble Salomon.	745
Codrus	
Sing on Minalcas, he may do litle thing,	
Which to a ballade disdayneth the hearing:	
But if thy ditie accorde not to my minde,	
Then my rewarde and promise is behinde,	750
By mans maners it lightly doth appere,	/50
What men desire, that loue they for to here.	
Minalcas	
Though in thy promise I finde no certentie,	
Yet of my cunning shalt thou have part of me,	
I call no muses to geue to me doctrine,	7
But ayde and confort of strength and might divine,	7 <i>55</i>
To clere my reason with wisedome and prudence	
To sing one ballade extract of sapience.	
20 one builde extract of supremeer	

As medoes paynted with floures redolent The sight reioyce of suche as them beholde: So man indued with vertue excellent Fragrantly shineth with beames manyfolde. Uertue with wisedome exceedeth store of gold, If riches abound, set not on them thy trust. When strength is sturdy, then man is pert and bolde, But wit and wisedome soone lay him in the dust.	760 765
That man is beastly which sueth carnall lust, Spende not on women thy riches or substaunce, For lacke of vsing as stele or yron rust, So rusteth reason by wilfull ignoraunce. In fraudfull beautie set but small pleasaunce, A pleasaunt apple is oft corrupt within, Grounde thee in youth on goodly gouernaunce, It is good token when man doth well begin. Iov not in malice, that is a mortall sinne.	770
Ioy not in malice, that is a mortall sinne, Man is perceyued by language and doctrine, Better is to lose then wrongfully to winne, He loueth wisedome which loueth discipline: Packs antennion of the inpacts to make	775
Rashe enterprises oft bringeth to ruine, A man may contende, God geueth victory, Set neuer thy minde on thing which is not thine, Trust not in honour, all wealth is transitory,	780
Combine thou thy tonge with reason and memory, Speake not to hasty without aduisement, So liue in this life that thou mayst trust on glory, Which is not caduke, but lasting permanent. There is no secrete with people vinolent, By beastly surfeit the life is breuiate, Though some have placemed in account.	785
Though some haue pleasure in sumptuous garment, Yet goodly maners him maketh more ornate.	790

Codrus

Ho there Minalcas, of this haue we ynough,
What should a Ploughman go farther then his plough,
What should a shepherde in wisedome wade so farre,
Talke he of tankarde, or of his boxe of tarre.
Tell somewhat els, wherein is more conforte,
So shall the season and time seeme light and short.

Minalcas

For thou of Hawarde nowe lately did recite,
I haue a ditie which Cornix did indite:
His death complayning, but it is lamentable
To heare a Captayne so good and honorable,
So soone withdrawen by deathes crueltie,
Before his vertue was at moste hye degree.
If death for a season had shewed him fauour,
To all his nation he should haue bene honour,
Alas, bolde heartes be nerest death in warre,
When out of daunger cowardes stande a farre.

Codrus

All if that ditie be neuer so lamentable,
Refrayne my teares I shall as I am able,
Begin Minalcas, tell of the bolde hawarde,
If fortune fauour hope after some rewarde.

810

Minalcas

I pray thee Codrus (my whey is weake and thin) Lende me thy bottell to drinke or I begin.

Codrus

If ought be tasted, the remnant shall pall,
I may not aforde nowe for to spende out all.
We sit in shadowe, the Sunne is not feruent,
Call for it after, then shall I be content.

Minalcas

Still thou desirest thy pleasure of my art,
But of thy bottell nought wilt thou yet depart,
Though thou be nigard, and nought wilt geue of thine,
Yet this one time thou shalt haue part of mine.

820
Nowe harken Codrus, I tell mine elegy,

But small is the pleasure of dolefull armony.

The description of the Tovvre of vertue and honour, into the which the noble Hawarde contended to enter by worthy actes of chiualry.

Ninalcas speaketh	
High on a mountayne of highnes maruelous, With pendant cliffes of stones harde as flent, Is made a castell or toure moste curious,	825
Dreadfull vnto sight, but inwarde excellent. Such as would enter finde paynes and torment, So harde is the way vnto the same mountayne,	J
Streyght, hye and thorny, turning and different,	
That many labour for to ascende in vayne.	830
Who doth perseuer, and to this towre attayne, Shall haue great pleasure to see the building olde, Ioyned and graued, surmounting mans brayne, And all the walles within of fynest golde, With olde historyes, and pictures manyfolde, Glistering as bright as Phebus orient, With marble pillers the building to vpholde, About be turrets of shape moste excellent.	835
This towre is gotten by labour diligent, In it remayne such as haue won honoure By holy liuing, by strength or tournament, And moste by wisedome attayne vnto this towre:	840
Briefely, all people of godly behauour, By rightwise battayle, Iustice and equitie, Or that in mercy hath had a chiefe pleasour: In it haue rowmes eche after his degree,	845

This goodly Castell (thus shining in beautie)
Is named Castell of vertue and honour,

In it eyght Henry is in his maiestie

Moste hye enhaunsed as ought a conquerour: In it remayneth the worthy gouernour, A stocke and fountayne of noble progeny, Moste noble Hawarde the duke and protectour, Named of Northfolke the floure of chiualry.	850
Here is the Talbot' manfull and hardy, With other princes and men of dignitie, Which to win honour do all their might apply, Supporting Iustice, concorde and equitie: The manly Corson' within this towre I see, These haue we seene eche one in his estate, With many other of hye and meane degree, For marciall actes with crownes laureate.	855 860
Of this stronge castell is porter at the gate Strong sturdy labour, much like a champion, But goodly vertue a lady moste ornate Within gouerneth with great prouision: But of this castell in the moste hyest trone Is honour shining in rowme imperiall, Which vnrewarded of them leaueth not one That come by labour and vertue principall.	86 ₅
Fearefull is labour without fauour at all, Dreadfull of visage, a monster intreatable, Like Cerberus lying at gates infernall, To some men his looke is halfe intollerable, His shoulders large, for burthen strong and able, His body bristled, his necke mightie and stiffe, By sturdy senewes his ioyntes stronge and stable, Like marble stones his handes be as stiffe.	875
Here must man vanquishe the dragon of Cadmus, Against the Chimer here stoutly must he fight, Here must he vanquish the fearefull Pegasus, For the golden flece here must he shewe his might:	880

If labour gaynsay, he can nothing be right, This monster labour oft chaungeth his figure, Sometime an oxe, a bore, or lion wight Playnely he seeme[t]h,'* thus chaungeth his nature	885
Like as Protheus oft chaunged his stature, Mutable of figure oft times in one houre, When Aristeus in bondes had him sure: To diuers figures likewise chaungeth labour, Under his browes he dreadfully doth loure, With glistering eyen, and side dependaunt beard, For thirst and hunger alway his chere is soure, His horned forehead doth make faynt heartes feard	890
Alway he drinketh, and yet alway is drye, The sweat distilling with droppes aboundaunt, His breast and forehead doth humours multiply By sweating showres, yet is this payne pleasaunt:	895
Of day and night his resting time is scant, No day ouerpasseth exempt of busynes, His sight infourmeth the rude and ignorant, Who dare perseuer, he geueth them riches.	900
None he auaunceth but after stedfastnes, Of litle burthen his bely is, and small, His mighty thyes his vigour doth expres, His shankes sturdy, and large feete withall: By wrath he rageth, and still doth chide and brall, Such as would enter repelling with his crye, As well estates as homely men rurall At the first entry he threatneth yrefully.	905
I trowe olde fathers (whom men nowe magnify), Called this monster Minerua stoute and soure, For strength and senewes of man moste commonly Are tame and febled by cures and laboure.	

*Cawood: 'seemeeh.'

Great Hercules the mighty conquerour Was by this monster ouercome* and superate,' All if he before vnto his great honour The sonne of Uenus had strongly subiugate.	915
Who would with honour be purely laureate, Must with this monster longe time before contende, But lightly is man ouercome and fatigate, To lady vertue if he not well intende: When strength is febled she helpeth at the ende, Opening the gates and passage to honour, By whose assistaunce soone may a man ascende The hye degrees of the triumphant Tour.	920 92 5
Mankinde inflamed by goodly behauour Of lady vertue come to this towre with payne, But for the entree pretendeth them rigour Many one abasheth, rebuking backe agayne: To purchase honour they would be glad and fayne, But fearefull labour, the porter is so fell, To them proclaiming, their enterprise is vayne, Except they before with him contende and mell.	930
Here moste of all muste mans might excell With stedfast courage and sure perseueraunce, Els shall this monster him backe agayne repell, But man preuayleth by long continuaunce. No costly treasour nor Iewell of pleasaunce Without price or payne can man in earth come by: So without labour doth vertue none aduaunce To parfite honour and noble seignory.	93 5 940
Faynt cowarde mindes soone at the first escry Of sturdie labour, fall to the grounde as lame, Els runne they backwarde fast fleing cowardly, As hartles wretches caring nothing for shame: But noble heartes to win immortall name, *Cawood: 'ouerccome.'	945

173

Fight at these gates till they ouercome labour, Then lady vertue with good report and fame Suche knightes gideth to laude and hye honour.	950
But cruell fortune to some is harde and soure, That after trauell and many deadly wounde, When lady vertue should graunt to them this toure Then frowarde fortune them beateth to the ground: Of this examples ouer many do abounde, But chiefly this one, the noble lorde Hawarde, When he chiefe honour was worthy to haue founde, False death and fortune bereft him his rewarde.	955
Longe he contended in battayle strong and harde, With payne and labour, with might repelling wrong, No backe he turned as doth some faint cowarde, But with this monster boldly contended long, When he had broken the locke and doores stronge,	960
Ouercome the porter, and should ascende the toure, To liue in honour hye conquerours amonge, Then cruell fortune and death did him deuoure.	965
Though he were borne to glory and honour, Of auncient stocke and noble progenie, Yet thought his courage to be of more valour, By his owne actes and noble chiualry. Like as becommeth a knight to fortifye His princes quarell with right and equitie, So did this hawarde with courage valiauntly, Till death abated his bolde audacitie.	970
O happy Samson more fortunate then he Onely in strength, but not in hye courage, O cruell fortune why durst thy crueltie This floure of knighthood to slea in lusty age, Thou hast debated the floure of his linage,	97 <i>5</i>
If thou had mercy bewayle his death thou might,	980

For cruell lions and mo beastes sauage Long time not ceased for to bewayle this knight,

[O]* death thou haste done agaynst both lawe and right'
To spare a cowarde without daunger or wounde,
And thus soone to quench of chiualry the light,
O death enuious moste enemie to our grounde,
What moste auayleth thou soonest doest confounde:
Why did not vertue assist hir champion?
Thou might haue ayded, for soothly thou was bounde,
For during his life he loued thee alone,
990

O God almightie in thy eternall trone,
To whom all vertue is deare and acceptable,
If reason suffred to thee our crye and mone,
This dede might impute and fortune lamentable,
Thou might haue left vs this knight moste honorable,
Our wealth and honour to haue kept in degree:
Alas why hath death so false and disceyuable,
Mankinde to torment this will and libertie?

It quencheth vertue, sparing iniquitie,

The best it striketh, of bad having disdayne,

No helpe nor comfort hath our adversitie,

Death dayly striketh though dayly we complayne:

To treate a tiran it is but thing in vayne,

Mekenes provoketh his wrath and tiranny,

So at our prayer death hath the more disdayne,

We do by mekenes his furour multiply.

If some fell tiran replete with villany
Should thus have ending the dede were commendable;
But a stoute captayne disposed to mercy
So soone thus faded, the case is lamentable,
Was he not humble, iocunde and companable,
No man despising, and first in all labour,

* Cawood: 'N.'

Right wise with mercy debonair and tretable, Mate and companion with euery souldier.

Uice he subdued by goodly behauour, Like as a rider doth a wilde stede subdue, His body subject, his soule was gouernour, From vice withdrawen to goodnes and vertue,	1015
When pride rebelled mekenes did it eschue, Free minde and almes subdued auarice: Alway he noted this saying iuste and true, That noble mindes despised couetise.	1020
His death declareth that slouth he did despise, By hardie courage as fyrst in ieopardie, Alway he vsed some noble exercise, Suche as belongeth to worthy chiualrie, In him was there founde no sparkle of enuy, Alway he lauded and praysed worthynes, Suche as were doughtie rewarding largely, Wrath saue in season he wisely coulde repres.	1025
Of wine or Bacchus despised he excesse, For mindes kindled to actes marciall, Seking for honour and name of doughtinesse, Despiseth surfet and living bestiall, In him no power hath luste venereall, For busy labour and pleasaunt abstinence All corporall lust soone causeth for to fall, No lust subdueth where reigneth diligence.	1035

He was a piller of sober countenaunce,
His onely treasour and iewell was good name,
But O cursed death thy wrathfull violence,
By stroke vnwarned halfe blinded of his fame,
Whom may I accuse, whom may I put in blame,
God for death, or fortune, or impotent nature,
God doth his pleasour, and death will haue the same,

1040

1045

Nature was mightie longe able to endure,

In fortune is the fault nowe am I sure, I would if I durst his tiranny accuse:	
Thy mutable might me causeth oft to muse, When man is plunged in dolour and distresse,	1050
Thy face thou chaungest which did earst refuse, By sodayne chaunces him lifting to richesse.	
And suche as longe time haue liued in noblenes Anone thou plungest in payne and pouertie, Wealth, honour, strength, right, justice and goodnes,	1055
Misery, dolour, lowe rowme, iniquitie, These thou rewardest like as it pleaseth thee, To mans merite without respect at all, One this day being in great aucthoritie, Agayne to morowe thou causest for to fall.	1060
When man is worthy a rowme imperiall, On him thou glowmest with frowarde countenaunce, Weake is thy promis reuoluing as a ball, Thou hast no fauour to godly gouernaunce,	1065
No man by merite thou vsest to aduaunce, O blinded fortune ofte time infortunate, When man thee trusteth then falleth some mischaunce, Unwarely chaunging his fortune and estate.	1070
Tell me frayle fortune, why did thou breuiate The liuing season of suche a captayne, That when his actes ought to be laureate Thy fauour turned him suffring to be slayne?	
I blame thee fortune and thee excuse agayne, For though thy fauour to him was rigorous, Suche is thy custome for to be vncertayne, And namely when man is hye and glorious.	1075

177

N

But moste worthy duke hye and victorious, Respire to comfort, see the vncertentie Of other princes, whose fortune prosperous Oftetime haue ended in harde aduersitie: Read of Pompeius whose pereles dignitie	1080
Agaynst great Cesar did wealth of Rome defende, Whom after fortune brought in captiuitie, And he in Egipt was headed at the ende.	1085
In likewise Cesar which did with him contende When all the worlde to him was subiugate, From his hye honour did sodenly descende,	
Murdred in Rome by chaunce infortunate. Cato and Seneke, with Tully laureate, These and mo like for all their sapience Hath proued fortune, sore blinding their estate, By wrongfull slaunders and deadly violence.	1090
To poore and riche it hath no difference, Olde Policrates supposing perill past, With death dishonest ended his excellence, Great Alexander by fortune was downe cast, One draught of payon him filled at the lest	1095
One draught of poyson him filled at the last, Whom all the worlde earst could not saciate: What is all honour and power but a blast, When fortune threatneth the life to breuiate.	1100
Beholde on Pirrus the king infortunate With a small stone dead prostrate vpon the grounde,	
See Ualerian brought downe from his estate, From his empire in Percy thrall and bounde. Of olde Priamus it is in writing founde,	1105
Howe he by Pyrrus was in his palace slayne, Paris and Hector receyued mortall wounde, To trust in fortune it is a thing in vayne	
TO TRUST IN TORTUNE IT IS A THING IN VAVNE	$III \cap$

1115
1120
1125
1130
1135
1140

Sylu. Candide per superos per olympica numina iuro

If all thing fortune as I haue trust and hope, If happy winde blowe I shall or it be longe Comfort thy sorowe and well rewarde thy songe, What tary man a while till better fortune come, If my part be any then shall thy part be some.

1145

Minalcas

If thou in purpose so to rewarde my hire, God graunt thee Codrus thy wishing and desire.

Codrus

Forsooth Minalcas I wishe thee so in dede, And that shalt thou knowe if fortune with me spede, Farewell Minalcas, for this time, dieu te garde, Neare is winter the worlde is to harde.

1150

Minalcas

Go wretched nigarde, God sende thee care and payne, Our Lorde let thee neuer come hither more agayne, And as did Midas, God turne it all to golde That euer thou touchest or shalt in handes holde, For so muche on golde is fixed thy liking, That thou despisest both vertue and cunning.

1155

Thus endeth the fourth Egloge

Me tibi (si uenti ueniant ad uela secundi) Laturum auxilium meliora in tempora uiue. Nec paulisper adhuc mecum sperare recusa.

Cand. Si mihi sic optas/tibi sit Syluane quod optas

Sylu. Opto equidem: dictumque fides non sera sequetur.

Cand. Vade malis auibus nunquam rediturus auare: Et facias subito quicquid tractaueris aurum More midæ: quando uirtus tibi uilior auro:

FINIS

180

The fyfth Egloge of Alexander Barclay, entituled¹ Amintas and Faustus, of the disputation of Citzens and men of the Countrey.

The Argument

N colde Ianuary when fire is comfortable, And that the fieldes be nere intollerable, When shepe and pastours leaueth fielde & folde, And drawe to cotes for to eschue the colde, What time the verdure of ground and euery tree, 5 By frost and stormes is private of beautee, And euery small birde thinketh the winter longe, Which well appeareth by ceasing of their songe. At this same season two herdes freshe of age At time appoynted met both in one cotage, 10 The first hight Faustus, the seconde Amintas, Harde was to knowe which better husbande was, For eche of them both set more by his pleasour Then by aboundaunce of riches or treasour. Amintas was formall and proper in his geare, 15 A man on his cloke should not espye² a heare, Nor of his clothing one wrinkle stande³ a wry, In London he learned to go so manerly, High on his bonet stacke a fayre brouche of tinne,4 His purses lining was simple, poore and thinne: 20 But a lordes stomake and a beggers pouche⁵ Full ill accordeth, suche was this comely slouch,6 In the towne and citie so longe ietted, had he That from thence he fled for det and pouertie, No wafrer, tauerne, alehouse or tauerner, 25 To him was there hid while he was hosteler, First was he hosteler, and then a wafrer, Then a costermonger, and last a tauerner, About all London there was no proper prim⁸ But long time had bene familier with him, 30 But when coyne fayled no fauour more had he,

Wherfore he was glad out of the towne to flee. But shepheard Faustus was yet more fortunate, For alway was he content with his estate, Yet nothing he had to comfort him in age, 35 Saue a milch cowe and a poore cotage, The towne he vsed, and great pleasour he had To see the citie oft time while he was lad. For milke and butter he thither brought to sell, But neuer thought he in citie for to dwell, 40 For well he noted the mad enormitie, Enuy, fraude, malice and suche iniquitie Which reigne in cities, therefore he led his life Uplande² in village without debate and strife. When these two herdes were thus together met, 45 Hauing no charges nor labour them to let, Their shepe were all sure and closed in a cote, Them selues³ lay in litter pleasauntly and hote. For costly was fire in hardest of the yere, When men haue moste nede then euery thing is dere, 50 For passing of time and recreation, They both delited in communication, Namely they pleaded of the diversitie Of rurall husbandes and men of the citie. Faustus accused and blamed citizens, 55 To them imputing great faultes, crime and sins:4 Amintas blamed the rurall men agayne, And eche of them both his quarell did maynteyne, All wrath despised, all malice and ill will Cleane layde apart, eche did rehearse his skill, 60 But first Amintas thus to speake began, As he which counted him selfe the better man.

FINIS

Amintas first speaketh

The winter snowes, all couered is the grounde,
The north wind blowes sharpe & with ferefull sound,

The longe ise sicles at the ewes' hang,	65
The streame is frosen, ² the night is cold & long,	Ĭ
Where botes towed nowe cartes have passage,	
From yoke the oxen be losed and bondage	
The ploweman resteth auoyde of businesse,	
Saue when he tendeth his harnes ³ for to dresse,	70
Mably his wife sitteth before the fyre	′
All blacke and smoky4 clothed in rude attire,	
Sething some grewell, and sturring ⁵ the pulment ⁶	
Of pease or frument, a noble meat for lent,	
The summer season men counted nowe laudable	75
Whose feruour before they thought intollerable,	, ,
The frosty winter and wether temperate	
Which men then praysed they nowe disprayse and hate,	
Colde they desired, but nowe it is present	
They braule and grutche their mindes not content.	80
Thus mutable men them pleased can not holde,	
At great heat grutching, and grutching when it is cold.	
Faustus	
4	

All pleasour present of men is counted small, Desire obtayned some counteth nought at all, What men hope after that semeth great and deare,

Ægloga Sexta quæ dicitur Cornix de disceptatione Rusticorum & Ciuium Colloqutores Cornix & Fulica.

Cornix. Ningit* hyems/mugit boreas/a culmine pendet
Stiria depositis bobus requiescit arator/
Dormit humus: clauso pastor tunicatus ouili
Cessat iners. sedet ante focum fumosa neæra/
Atque polenta coquit. prius intolerabilis æstas
Nunc laudatur. hyems æstu laudata molesto
Displicet. optatum damnat præsentia frigus

Fulica. Omne bonum presens minus est. sperata uidentur

* Ingit

183

8 ۲

A[s]* light by distaunce appeareth great and cleare,

Amintas

Eche time and season hath his delite and ioves, Loke in the stretes beholde the little boyes, Howe in fruite season for joy they sing and hop, In lent is eche one full busy with his top, 90 And nowe in winter for all the greeuous colde All rent and ragged a man may them beholde, They have great pleasour supposing well to dine, When men be busied in killing of fat swine, They get the bladder and blowe it great and thin, 95 With many beanes or peason put within,¹ It ratleth, soundeth, and shineth clere and fayre, While it is throwen and caste vp in the ayre, Eche one contendeth and hath a great delite With foote and with hande the bladder for to smite, 100 If it fall to grounde they lifte it vp agayne, This wise to labour they count it for no payne, Renning and leaping they drive away the colde. The sturdie plowmen lustie, strong and bolde Ouercommeth the winter with driving the foote ball,2 105 Forgetting labour and many a greuous fall.

Faustus

Men labour sorer in fruiteles vanitie Then in fayre workes of great vtilitie, In suche trifles³ we labour for domage,

Magna uelut maius reddit distantia lumen
Cornix. Delitias habet omne suas/& gaudia tempus.
Aspice ut impexi tritaque in ueste ligati
Cæde suum pueri exultant. inflatur in utrem
Immissis uessica fabis/sonat & micat acta
Nunc pede/nunc cubito/stricto nunc obuia pugno.
Si cadit attollunt. cursu labor atque recursu
Brummam abigit. glaciale gelu pila rustica
uincit.

* Cawood: 'At.'

184

Worke we despise which bringeth aduauntage.

Amintas

Touching their labour it can not me displease,
While we be in rest and better here at ease
In the warme litter, small payne hath little hire,

In the warme litter, small payne hath little hire, Here may we walow while milke is on the fire, If it be crudded of bread we nede no crome, If thou bide Faustus thereof thou shalt haue some.

115

Faustus

Winter declareth harde nede and pouertie, Then men it feleth which have necessitie, Truely Amintas I tell thee mine intent, We fonde yong people be muche improuident. 120 We stray in summer without thought, care or hede, Of suche thinges as we in winter shall have nede, As soone as we heare a bagpipe or a drone, t Then leave we labour there is our money gone, But when the north winde with stormes violent 125 Hath brought colde winter poore wretches to torment, And voyde of leaues is euery bough and tree, That one may clerely the empty nestes see, Then is all our woll and lambes gone and solde, We tremble naked and dye almost for colde, 130 Our shoulders all bare, our hose and showes rent, By rechlesse youth thus all is gone and spent. This commeth for want² of good prouision, Youth dayneth counsell, scorning discretion,

Nos tamen hic melius tepido sub stramine foti Transigimus tempus dum lac cohit igne recoctum. Fulica. Pauperiem declarat hyems improuida certe Turba sumus iuuenes. securi æstate uagamur Immemores hyemis: nostrum æs tibicinis omne est.

> Vt redit e scythia boreas/nidosque uolucrum Frondibus ostendit nudata cadentibus arbor/ Frigemus nudi scapulas/dorsum/ilia/plantas.

When pouertie thus hath caught vs in hir snare	135
Then doth the winter our mad folly declare.	
Nowe truely Amintas I tell to thee' my mate,	
That towne dwellers live greatly more fortunate,	
And somewhat wiser be they also then we,	
They gather treasour and riches in plentie,	140
They spoyle the lambes and foxes of their skin	
To lap their wombes and fat sides therin,	
In lust, in pleasour, and good in aboundaunce	
Passe they their liues, we have not suffisaunce.	
Amintas	
The men of the earth be fooles eche one,2	145
We poore shepheardes be not to blame alone,	.,,
More folly vexeth the men of the citie,	
I graunt vs ouersene, they madder be then we,	
Though I long season did in the citie dwell	
I fauour it not, troth dare I boldly tell,	150
Though citizens be of living reprovable,	J
Yet fortune to them is muche more fauourable,	
Fortune to them is like a mother dere,	
As a stepmother she doth to vs appeare,	
Them she exalteth to honour and richesse,	155
Us she oppresseth in care and wretchednesse,	33
What is vayne fortune but thing vituperable,	
An vnhappy madnesse, vnworthy and vnstable.	
Faustus	

No doubt Amintas let me be fortunate,

Stultitiam declarat hyems. sapientibus urbes Congeriem nummum accumulant. & ad ilia uulpes

Melotasque trahunt/maculosaque tergora lyncis.
Cornix. Desipiunt omnes/nec nos in crimine soli.
Immo ipsos uexat grauior dementia ciues
Verum illis mater/nobis fortuna nouerca
Nos premit. infelix sors est dementia. fac sim
Fortunatus/ero locuplex: ero primus in urbe.

And then shall I soone become a great estate, My coyne shall encrease, then shortly shall I be Called to office to gouerne a citie,	160
All men shall heare me and geue to me credence, The commontie bare head shall do me reuerence,	
All other rulers, lowe men and commontie	165
Shall gladly desire to haue aduise of me.	5
If I be happy and fortune on me smile,	
Thus shall I ascende and mounte within a while,	
Aske thou of Cornix, declare to thee he can,	
Howe coyne more than cunning exalteth euery man.	170
Amintas	
O Faustus Faustus, thou erres from the way,	
This is not fortune, full little do she may,	
Though I my selfe rehearsed but lately,	
That fortune hath might a man to magnifie,	
I kept the opinion of witlesse commontie,	175
And grounded my selfe on none aucthoritie.	
It is not fortune which graunteth excellence,	
True honour is wonne by vertue and sapience,	
If men get honour by worldly pollicy ²	
It is no honour but wretched misery,	180
God maketh mightie, God geueth true honour	
To godly persons of godly behauour.	
God first disposed and made diversitie	
Betwene rude plowmen and men of the citie,	_
And in what maner Cornix thine owne mate	185
As we went talking recounted to me late.	

Audiar. assurgent omnes. me uertice nudo Vulgus adorabit. me plæbs. me consulet omnis Turba: magistratus etiam/populusque patresque.

Fulica* O cornix cornix non est fortuna/sed ipse/ Quo sapiunt homines animus: fortuna potentem Non facit/immo deus: causam recitabit amyntas.

* Fnlica

Faustus

What tolde thee Cornix, tell me I thee pray, He had good reason suche thinges to conuay, His wit was pregnaunt, no reason did he want, But truth to declare his money was but scant. But what then? some man hath plentie of cunning Which hath of riches small plentie or nothing.

190

Amintas

In hearing my tale if thou haue thy delite,
Then take some labour, for nowe is good respite,
Faustus arise thou out of this litter² hote,
Go see and visite our wethers in the cote,
Arise, go and come, thou art both yong and able,
After great colde heate is more comfortable,
Go man for shame, he is a slouthfull dawe³
Which leaueth profite for pleasour of hote strawe.

Faustus

195

200

Thinke not Amintas that Faustus hath disdayne,
To do thy pleasour I shall refuse no payne,
Loke here Amintas, Lorde benedicite,
The colde snowe reacheth muche higher then my knee,
Scant may the houses suche burthen well susteyne,
Lesse hurte is tempest and sodayne storme of rayne,
On toppe of the chimney there is a heape of snowe
So hye extending our steple is more lowe,
The snowe is so white and the sunne so bright,
That playnly Amintas amased is my sight.

Cornix. Est fortuna deus. sed quid recitarit amyntas Dic precor/in causis erat ingeniosus & acer. Ante tamen paulum pecus & præsepia uise. Vade/redi/calor est post frigora dulcior. ito.

Fulica. Attingit nix alta genu. uix tecta resistunt Tanto oneri. sublimis apex in uertice* furni Pyramidem fecit metaque assurgit acuta.

* ueetice

188

Amintas

Geue to the beastes good rowen' in plentie,
And stoppe all the holes where thou canst faultes' see,
Stop them with stubble, eft daube them with some clay
And when thou hast done then come agayne thy way,
Nought is more noysome to flocke, cotage nor folde,
Then soden tempest and vnprouided colde.
What nowe already frende Faustus here agayne,
By short conclusion bad worke apeareth playne,
Thy comming agayne me thinke is all to soone
Ought to have ended or's profite to haue done.

Faustus

This comberous wether made me more diligent, I ran all the way both as I came and went, And there I sped me and toke the greater payne, Because I lightly would be with thee agayne, After great colde it is full swete God wot 225 To tumble in the strawe or in the litter hot. Nowe be we Faustus in hay vp to the chin,4 Fulfill thy promise,⁵ I pray thee nowe begin, Tell the beginning of the diversitie Betwene rurall men and men of the citie, 230 I knowe the reason and talking of Cornix, But since I him sawe be passed yeres sixe, His iocunde iestes made me ofte time full glad, Our first acquayntaunce was when I was a lad:

Cornix. Da pecori cordum. stipulisque foramina claude/ Si paries hiat: & rediens lætamine muni Limina. nulla gregi grauior quam frigora pestis. Iamne ades? oh quænam hæc solito properantia major?

Fulica. Sollicitum me reddit hyems in frigore & igni.
Maxima strenuitas: fœno recubare calenti/
Abscondique cauo accubitu post frigora/dulce est.

Nowe speake my Amintas, and I shall holde me still	235
Till thou haue ended and spoken all thy will.	33
Amintas	
This great difference and first diversitie	
Betwene rurall men and them of the citie,	
Began in this wise as Cornix to me tolde,	
Whiche well coulde common of many matters olde.	240
First when the worlde was founded and create,	•
And Adam and Eue were set in their estate,	•
Our Lorde conioyned them both as man and wife,	
To liue in concorde the season of their life,	
And them commaunded mankinde to multiply,	245
By generation to get them progeny,	_
They both obeyed this swete commaundement	
With faythfull heartes and labour diligent,	
But would to Iesu, they had bene wise and ware	
From that fatall fruit which kindled all their care.	250
But to my purpose: first Eue had children two,	
A sonne and a daughter, our Lorde disposed so,	
And so yere by yere two twins she brought,	
When man assisteth God worketh not for nought,5	
By suche maner these two did them apply,	255

Cornix. Incipe: & enarra discrimina ruris & urbis. Fulica. Hoc igitur tantum ruris discrimen & urbis Taliter exortum noster recitabat Amyntas. Principio rerum primaque ab origine mundi Cum muliere marem sociali fœdere iungens Cœli opifex (sic nanque deum appellabat amyntas)

Nomen adhuc teneo) natos producere iussit. Atque modum docuit fieri quo pignora possent. Accinxere operi. mandata fideliter implent. Sicque utinam de pomi esu seruata fuissent. Fæmina fit mater. puerum parit atque puellam. Atque puerperio simili fæcunda quotannis Auxit in immensum generis primordia nostri.

The worlde to fulfill, encrease and multiply. At the laste our Lord at ende of fiftene yere To Eue our mother did on a time appeare, And in what maner nowe heare me Faustus: Adam on the fielde foorth with his wethers was, 260 His flocke then he fed without all dread and feare, Then were no wowers him nor his wife to deare, He was not troubled that time with ielousie, Then was no body to do that villany, No horned kiddes were living at that time, 265 Long after this began this cursed crime, Then was no cucko betwene the east and west To lay wrong egges within a straunge nest, Then none suspected the living of his wife, Wedlocke was quiet and pleasaunt without strife. 270 But after when people began to multiply Then fyrst was kindled the flame of ielousy, For that man committeth2 sore dredeth he againe, Fraude feareth falshode, suspecting oft in vayne, A thefe suspecteth all men of felony, 275 Breakers of wedlocke be full of ielousy, And therfore all suche as with the sworde do strike Feare to be served with the scaberd like. Thus while that Adam was pitching of his 3 folde Eue was at home and sat on the thresholde, 280 With all hir babes and children hir about, Eyther on hir lappe within or else without, Nowe had she pleasour them colling and bassing,5 And eft she was busy them lousing and kembing,

Post tria lustra deus rediit. dum pignora pectit Fæmina prospiciens uenientem a limine uidit. Adam aberat securus oues pascebat. adulter Nullus adhuc suspectus erat. sed multiplicatis Connubiis fraudata fides. sine cornibus hirci Facti: & Zelotypo coniunx suspecta marito. Nam quæ quisque facit/fieri sibi furta ueretur.

And busy with butter for to annoynt their necke, 285 Sometime she mused them pleasauntly to decke. In the meane time while she was occupied, Our Lorde drawing nere she sodenly espied, Anone she blushed, revoluing in hir minde, That if our Lorde there should all those babes finde 290 So soone engendred, suppose² he nedes must That it was token of to great carnall lust, And all ashamed as fast as euer she might She hasted and hid some of them out of sight, Some vnder hay, some vnder strawe and chaffe, 295 Some in the chimney, some in a tubbe of draffe, But suche as were fayre and of their stature right As wise and subtill reserved she in sight. Anone came our Lorde vnto the woman nere. And hir saluted with swete and smiling chere, 300 And saide: O woman's let me thy children see, I come to promote eche after his degree. First was the woman amased nere for drede, At laste⁴ she commaunded the eldest to procede, And gaue them comfort to have audacitie, 305 Though they were bolder and doubted lesse then she, God on them smiled, and them comforted so As we with whelpes and birdes use to do, And then at the laste to the moste olde of all He saide: haue thou scepter of rowme⁵ imperiall, 310

Erubuit mater/nimiæque libidinis ingens Indicium rata tot natos/abscondere quosdam Accelerat. fæno sepelit/paleisque recondit. Iamque lares deus ingressus saluere penates Iussit. & huc dixit mulier tua pignora profer: Fæmina* maiores natu procædere mandat. His deus arrisit: uelut arridere solemus Exiguis auium pullis/paruisue catellis. Et primo letatus ait cape regia sceptra/

* Fœmina

Thou art the eldest thou shalt have most honour, Iustice requireth that thou be Emperour. Then to the seconde he saide: it is seming That thou be haunced to the honour of a king. And vnto the thirde he gaue suche dignitie, 315 To gide an army a noble duke to be, And saide: haue thou here harde yron and armour, Be thou in battayle a head and gouernour, And so foorth to other as they were in degree, Eche he promoted to worthy dignitie. 320 Some made he Earles, some lordes, some barons, Some squires, some knightes,3 some hardy champions, And then brought he foorth the cepter and the crowne, The sworde, the pollax,4 the helme and haberiowne,5 The streamer, standard, the ghetton⁶ and the mace, The speare and the shielde, nowe Eue had great solace, He gaue them armour, and taught them pollicy All thing to gouerne concerning chiualry. Then made he iudges, maiors and gouernours, Marchauntes, shiriffes⁷ and other protectours, 330 Aldermen, burgesses and other in degree, After the custome of court and of citie. Thus all the children then being in presence, He set in honour and rowme of excellence, Oft time revoluing and turning in his minde 335 The caduke⁸ honours belonging to mankinde. In the meane season Eue⁹ very joyfull was That all these matters were brought so well to passe, Then flewe 10 she in haste for to haue pleasour more,

Rex eris. at ferrum & belli dedit arma secundo: Et dux inquit eris. fasces populique secures Protulit/& uites. & pila insignia Romæ. Iamque magistratus celebres partitus in omnem Progeniem/humanos tacitus uoluebat honores. Interea mater rebus gauisa secundis Euolat ad caulas/& quos absconderat/ultro

Digitized by Google

And them presented whom she had hid before,	340
And vnrequired presenting them saide she,	•
O Lorde these also my very children be,	
These be the fruite also of my wome,	
Hid for shamefastnesse within my house at home,	
O Lorde most mightie, hye father, creatour,	345
Withsaue to graunt them some office of honour,	• • •
Their heere was rugged poudred all with chaffe,	
Some full of strawes, some other full of draffe,	
Some with cobwebbes and dust were so arayde	
	350
Blacke was their colour and bad was their figure,	•
Uncomely to sight, mishapen of stature,	
Our Lorde not smiled on them to shewe pleasaunce,	
But saide to them thus with troubled countenaunce:	
Ye smell all smoky, of stubble and of chaffe,	355
Ye smell of the grounde, of wedes and of draffe,	- • -
And after your sent and tedious sauour.	
Shall be your rowmes and all your behauour,	
None can a pitcher turne to a siluer pece, ²	
Nor make goodly silke of a gotes flece,	360
And harde is also to make withouten fayle	
A bright two hande sworde of a cowes tayle.	
No more will I make, howbeit that I can,	
Of a vile villayne a noble gentleman,	
Ye shall be plowmen and tillers of the grounde,	365
To payne and labour shall ye alway be bounde,	
Some shall kepe oxen, and some shall hogges kepe,	
Some shall be threshers, some other shall kepe shepe,	

Protulit/hæc/dicens nostri quoque pignora uentris:

Hos aliquo Pater omnipotens dignabere dono. Settosum albebat paleis caput. hæserat armis Stramen/& antiquis quæ pendet aranea tectis. Non arrisit eis/sed tristi turbidus ore Vos fænum/terram/& stipulas deus inquit oletis.

To digge and to delue, to hedge and to dike, Take this for your lot and other labour like, 370 To drudge and to driuell in workes vile and rude, This wise shall ye liue in endlesse seruitude, Reaping² and mowing of fodder, grasse and corne, Yet shall towne dwellers oft laugh you vnto scorne.3 Yet some shall we graunt to dwell in the citie, 375 For to make puddinges and butchers for to be, Coblers or tinkers or els costarde iaggers,⁵ Hostelers or daubers, or droupy water laggers,6 And suche other sorte whose dayly businesse, Passeth in workes and labour of vilenesse, 380 To stoupe and to sweate, and subject to become; And neuer to be ridde from bondage and thraldome. Then brought our Lorde to them the carte and harowe. The gad & the whip, the mattoke & the whelebarowe, The spade, the shouell, the forke and the plough, 385 And all suche tooles, then bad he them be tough, And neuer to grutche at labour nor at payne, For if they so did it should be thing in vayne. Thus saide the father and Lorde omnipotent, And then he ascended up to the firmament, 390 Thus began honour and thus began bondage, And diversitie of citie and village, And seruile labour first in the worlde, began, Demaunde of Cornix, declare the truth he can,

Vester erit stimulus/uester ligo/pastina uestra. Vester erit uomer/iuga uestra/agrestia uestra Omnia: aratores eritis: pecorumque magistri. Fænisecæ/solifossores/nautæ atque bubulci. Sed tamen ex uobis quosdam donabimus urbe/Qui sint fartores/lanii/lixæ/artocopique Et genus hoc alii/soliti sordescere semper. Sudate/& toto seruite prioribus æuo. Taliter omnipotens fatus repetiuit olympum. Sic factum est seruile genus, sic ruris & ùrbis

395

400

405

410

415

This tolde me Cornix which wonned in the fen,

I trust his saying before a thousande men, Faustus Is this the matter praysed of thee so sore? A strawe for fables I set by them no store, It were a maruell if Cornix matter tolde To laude of shepheardes, or plowmen to vpholde, He dwelled in the towne and helde with the citie. Till nede him moued as it hath driuen thee. When none of you both dare to the towne resorte Among vs shepheardes yet finde ye here comfort, So both thou and he be greatly for to blame, To eate ou[r]*3 vitayle and then to hurt our name. The yong⁴ men of townes to mocke vs haue a gise, Naught else can they do saue lies to deuise, This vayne inuention and foolishe fayned fable Agaynst⁵ rurall men they have delite to bable, And nought they ashame as blinde wretches vnwise, Of God almightie suche leasinges to deuise, This scoruy scoffing declareth openly Agaynst rurall men rebuke and iniury, But thou art so rude thy paunch is so fatte, Agaynst thine owne selfe thou busy art to chatte, All if 7 this same iest is thy rebuke and blame, Thy dulled reason can not perceyue the same. But I shall⁸ proue thee that rurall people be

Inductum discrimen ait mantous Amyntas.

Cornix. Mirabar/si quid recti dixisset Amyntas.

Ciuis erat. semper nobis urbana iuuentus

Cui nihil est preter stulta hæc commenta/negoci/

Ludit: in agrestes semper iaculantur: & urbis

Talia garrulitas/& uaniloquentia fingit.

At neque de superis pudet has componere nugas

Iste iocus manifesta gerit conuicia secum.

Sed tu tam rudis es/tam pleno inflatus omaso/

Vt neque perpendas isto te scommate carpi.

* Cawood: 'out.'

More wise and noble then they of the citie,	420
And that the citie is full of fraude and strife,	
When we in village haue good and quiet life.	
Amyntas	
I pray thee Faustus herefore be thou not wroth,	
To haue displeasour of thee I were right loth,	
I thought no mauger, I tolde it for a bourde,	425
If I had knowen I would haue said no worde:	
But say thy pleasour, nowe tell foorth thy sentence,	
And I shall heare thee with sober pacience.	
Faustus	
I shall not deny our payne and seruitude,	
I knowe that plowmen for the most part be rude,	430
Nowe shall I tell thee high matters true and olde,	13
Which curteous Candidus vnto me once tolde,	
Nought shall I forge nor of no leasing bable,	
This is true history and no surmised fable.	
At the beginning of thinges first of all, ²	435
God made shepheardes and other men rurall,	T33
⇒ But the first plowman and tiller of the grounde	
Was rude and sturdie, disdayning to be bounde,	
Rough and stubborne, and Cayn men did him call,	
He had of mercy ³ and pitie none at all,	440
But like as the grounde is dull, stony and tough,	440
Stubborne and heavy, rebelling to the plough.	
So the first plowman was strong and obstinate,	
= Frowarde, selfewilled, and mouer of debate;	
But the first shepheard was meke and nothing fell,	44 "
Humble as a lambe, and called was Abell.	445
A shepe geueth milke and little hath of gall,	
So this good Abell had none ill will at all.	
No shepheard founde him iniurious nor wrong	
Induring his life while he was them among,	4.50
And ofte of his flocke made he good sacrifice,	450
Of calfe or lambes, suche as were moste of price,	
And of fat wethers the best not spared he,	
To honour our Lorde and please his deitee.	
La dionour our Lorde and please his deflee.	

Thus had he fauour with God omnipotent,	455
So pleasing our Lorde, that to this time present	
From first beginning of earth and man mortall,	
God hath had fauour to people pastorall,	
And poore shepheardes, their cotes folder and shepe,	
Angels haue come for to defende and kepe,	460
Some shepheardes were in lande of Asserye,	•
Which after haue bene promoted very hye,	
So that from cotes and houses pastorall	
They haue assended to dignitie royall,	
Charges and labour so doth my reason blinde,	465
That call their names can I not vnto minde,	, ,
Yet let me studie auoyding perturbaunce,	
So may I call them vnto ² remembraunce.	
Lo nowe I haue them, Abraham, Iacob,	
Loth, Isaac, yong Ioseph and Iob,	470
These nowe rehearsed and all the patriarkes	• /
Haue not disdayned poore shepe nor heardes workes,	
Them hath our Lorde called from humble thinges,	
And made them princes, dukes or els 3 kinges,	
So haue they chaunged their clothing pastorall,	475
With golden garment, purpure and gay pall,	.,,
And then have after by magnanimitie	
Brought noble realmes in their captiuitie,	
And haue in battayle bene mightie conquerours,	
Won fame immortall and excellent honours.	480
Paris was pastour the sonne of Priamus,	• •
Pan, Silene, Orpheus, and ioly Tyterus,	
Saule was shepheard, so was he in like wise	
Which would have offred his sonne in sacrifice,	
Moyses was shepheard and was his flocke keping,	485
When he came bare foote vnto the bushe flaming,	. ,
Commaunded by God to leaue his flocke and go	
On Gods message to sturdy Pharao.	
Also Apollo was herde sometime in Grece,	
Nothing disdayning to handle Ewe and flece:	490
As write ⁵ Poetes, he left diuine honour,	• •

Glad among wethers to be a gouernour. The blessed angels brought to such men as we Message of concorde, of peace and vnitie, And song that Gloria, flying in the skye, 495 Which our syr Sampson doth sing so meryly. First had shepherdes sure tiding by message That God was made man to bye humane linage, And herdes instruct by voyce angelicall Sawe God incarnate and borne first of all. 500 And this was pleasure of Gods Maiestie That simple herdes him first of all should see, And in their maner make vnto him offringes Before estates, as riche and mightie kinges. The ioly Harper, which after was a kinge, 505 And slewe the giant so stoutly with his sling Was first a shepherde or he had dignitie, Right so were many, as stoute and bolde as he: And our Lorde Iesu, our God and Sauiour Named himselfe a shepherde or pastour. 510 Right so he named men meeke and pacient His flocke and his shepe for maners innocent: Thinke not these wordes glosed nor in vayne, They are the Gospell, so saith syr Peter playne. I sawe them my selfe well paynted on the wall, 515 Late gasing vpon our Churche Cathedrall: I sawe great wethers in picture and small lambes, Daunsing, some sleeping, some sucking of their dams, And some on the grounde me semed lying still, Then sawe I horsemen at pendant of an hill, 520 And the three kinges with all their company, Their crownes glistering³ bright and oriently, With their presentes and giftes misticall, All this behelde I in picture on the wall. But the poore pastours as people innocent 525 First sawe the Crib of our Lorde omnipotent. Thus it appereth God loueth poore pastours, Sith he them graunted to have so 4 great honours.

$\overline{}$		
	Our Lorde hath fauour both to shepe and folde, As it appereth by these historyes olde. Our Lorde is ready to succour the village, Despising townes for malice and outrage. For God is content with simple pouertie, Pride he despiseth and wrongfull dignitie. Amintas	530
	In good fayth Faustus, thy tale is veritable, ³ Grounded on learning, and greatly commendable: Lately my selfe to see that picture was, I sawe the maunger, I sawe the oxe and asse. I well remember ⁴ the people in my minde,	535
	Me thinke yet I see the blacke faces of Inde: Me thinke yet I see the herdes and the kinges, And in what maner were ordred their offeringes. As long as I liue the better shall I loue The name of herdes, and citezins reproue.	540
	Wherfore mate Faustus, I pray God geue thee care, If thou the faultes of any citie spare. Speake on and spare not, and touche their errour, Yet may we common more then a large houre. Faustus	545
	Then turne we to talke a while of citizens, To touche their foly and parcell of their sinnes, Thinke not Amintas that they of the citie Liue better life or wiselyer then we. All if their cloathing be doubled for the colde, And though they glister so gayly in bright golde,	550
	Shining in silkes, in purpure or veluet, In furred robes, or clokes of scarlet, And we poore herdes in russet cloke and hood:	555

Nos quoque paulisper mentem extendamus ad urbis
Stultitiam*/ne forte putes sapientius illos
Viuere/qui splendent auro/qui murice fulgent.

* Stultiam

It is not clothing can make a man be good. Better is in ragges pure liuing innocent 560 Then a soule defiled in sumptuous garment. Trust me Amintas, my selfe with these same eyne Haue in the citie such often times seene Iet in their silkes, and brag in the market, As they were lordes I oft have seene them iet, Which are starke beggers, and liue in neede at home, 565 And oft go to bed for neede with empty wombe. Nought is more foolish then such wretches be, Thus with proude port to cloke their pouertie. What is neede cloked or fayned aboundaunce, Pouertie, slouth, and wretched gouernaunce? 570 What is fayre semblaunce with thought and heauynes? Forsooth nought els but cloked foolishnes. And some haue I seene (which is a thing damnable) That while they would have a living delectable, Rest at their pleasure, and fare deliciously, 575 Haue suffred their wives defiled wetingly, Haue solde their daughters flowre of virginitie, . O dede vnworthy, O blinde iniquitie: Fame, honour, the soule, and chastitie be solde For wretched liuing, O cursed thirst of golde. 580 O damnable deede, so many for to spill, One wretched carkasse and belly for to fill?

> ➤ His oculis uidi tunicis plerosque superbis Vestiri/atque foro regali incedere gressu Quos secreta fames premit/atque domestica egestas.

Stultius his certe nihil est/opulentia ficta
Paupertas & segnities/& inertia uitæ
Vera/quid est aliud quam desipientia uera?
Vidi etiam patres (o rem indignam atque nefandam)

Dum segnes dormire uolunt/& uiuere laute/ Prostituisse suas uulgo cum coniuge natas.

What thing is viler! what more abhominable!	
What thing more foolish, more false and detestable?	
Amintas	
What if they can not to other craft them geue?	585
Nor finde other way or meanes for to liue?	
Nede hath no lawe, of two euils' perdie	
To chose the least ill is none iniquitie,	
Faustus	
Sith they have as many soules as have we,	
As much of reason, and handes like plentie,	590
Why may they not to honest work them geue;	•
And finde other way and maner for to liue.	
No lawe permitteth nor willeth man perdie	
To commit murther for harde necessitie,	
No more should any his soule defile or kill	595
For lust transitory, or pleasure to fulfill.	_
Yet be in cities mo suing foolishnes,	
Wening by craft for to haue great riches:	
By which craftes no man hath riches founde,	
Sith time that our Lord first fourmed man & ground:	600
As Alkemistes wening by pollicy	
Nature to alter, and coyne to multiply.	
Some wash rude metall with licours manifolde	
Of herbes, wening to turne it into golde.	
All pale and smoky be such continuall,	605
And after labour they lose their life and all:	

Quid peius? quid perfidius? quid stultius unquam?

Fulica. Quid si uitam alio nequeunt traducere pacto?

Cornix. Cum totidem quot nos habeant animasque/

manusque/

Dic cur uitam alio nequeant traducere pacto. Est etiam cuius uecors industria uanas Quærat opes/ubi nullus opes inuenit ab æuo. Æs lauat herbarum succis/& uertere in aurum Æstimat: ac nigra semper fulligine pallet.

Another sorte is to this not much vnlike, Which spende their times in wretched art magike, Thereby supposing some treasure to have founde, Which many yeres is hid within the grounde. 610 What is more foolish, more full of vanitie, Or more repugning to fayth and probitie, Because they would flye good busynes and payne, They vse such trifles and wretched thinges vayne. They proue all thinges because they would do nought, 615 Still seeking newes, still troubled in their thought: Because they woulde flee the labour of the lande, All ydle trifles such taketh on their hande: Still be they busy, and neuer come to ende, To thing profitable do fewe of them intende. 620 Some liue by rapine, gile, fraude and pollicy, Penury,² oppression, and some on³ vsury. Some gladly borowe, and neuer pay agayne, Some keepe from seruauntes the stipend of their payne: Some rest men giltlesse, and cast them in prison, Some bye stronge thieues out of the dungeon. Some faune, some flatter, man trust not when they smile, Then frame they4 fraudes men slyly to begile. Some in one houre more promise to thee will, Then all his dayes he thinketh to fulfill: 630 By thousande meanes of fraude and craftynes Lye they in wayte for honour and riches.

Est qui dum tellure latens desyderat aurum Dat magicis operam studiis: & tempora perdit. Quid leuius? quid futilius? quid inanius unquam? Omnia ne ueniant ad opus telluris & agri/ Omnia pertentant/ut agant nihil/omnia uersant. Semper agunt. nunquam peragunt. ex fænore uictum

Infamem extorquent / ui / fraude / dolisque / laborant.

Mille uiis opibus mille insidiantur honori.

They feede the riche, and often let the poore	
Dye for pure colde and hunger at their doore.	
We feed fat oxen, they marmosets keepe,	635
We feede fat kiddes, lambes and good sheepe:	33
And they feede hawkes, apes, horse and houndes,	
And small is their joy saue here within our boundes.	
We bring them butter, egges, cheese and wooll,	
Tankerdes of milke and creame fleeting full:	640
All maner fleshe, and all their whole liuing,	- 1
Without our labour truely they have nothing.	
We are the feeders of wethers and fat hogges,	
And they of the Citie feede birdes and great dogges.	
Nowe judge Amintas, which of these seemeth thee	645
Of moste aduauntage and moste nobilitie.	ر+۰
Amintas	
If by our 2 labour proceedeth more riches,	
And moste aduauntage, as seemeth truth doubtles,	
Then this I meruayle that they of the Citie	
Haue so great plentie, and we necessitie:	650
The cause can not I call to my remembraunce,	030
Wherof proceedeth their store and aboundaunce.	
Faustus	
The cause I tolde thee, what wouldest thou haue more	
By fraude and falshood haue they so mikle store.	•
	6
Seest thou not playnly howe they of the Citie	655
Dayly deceyue ³ our poore simplicitie.	

Nos capras & oues/armentaque pascimus/illi Accipitres/catulos/& equos/& cercopythecos. Rusticus est ouium pastor/uolucrumque canumque

Ciuis. utrum melius te iudice/nobiliusque O fulica. utilitas unde atque opulentia maior? Fulica. Si uenit ex nostris operis opulentia maior/

Ciuibus unde igitur tantarum copia rerum? Cornix. Ex ui/fraude/dolis/ui/fraude/dolisque laborant. Nonne uides insane ut nos crudeliter urgent?

With what crueltie against vs they rage,	
By false oppression or fayre fayned language.	
They thinke it pleasure that sorowe on them hap,	
By glosed wordes to take vs in a trap: ²	660
The moste of them all count it an almes deede	
Us heardes to fraude, this is a gentle meede:	
For them we labour in heate, colde, winde, and rayne,3	
And fraude and disceyte they pay vs for our payne.	
With mindes and tonge they study and they muse	665
Both day and night vs heardes to abuse:	
Their wit and body all whole do they apply,4	
For vs poore wretches to study pollicie:	
And after their fraude, gile and deception,	
Then do they laugh vs vnto derision.	670
Amintas	- / -
Home some than to be embedge of this arrawaitie	

Howe came thou to knowledge of this enormitie, And of these maners of them of the Citie: My selfe there wonned, and there was conversant, Of some of these thinges yet am I ignorant.

Faustus

Thou could not perceyue well their enormitie,
Perchaunce thy maners did with their life agree:
There seldome is seene great contradiction,
Where men accordeth in disposition.
No fault with Moriens is blacke difformitie,
Because all the sort like of that fauour be.
So could thou not see their vices nor them blame,
Because thine owne life was filed with the same.
But howe I knewe them nowe shall I tell to thee,
While I brought butter to sell to the Citie,

Quo capiunt astu: nos irretire loquendo Sacrum offerre putant/& opus sublime/piumque Huc aures/oculosque adigunt: huc ora manusque.

Fulica. Vnde urbanarum tibi tanta peritia rerum? Cornix. Hæc didici. quondam ductis in mænia capris

And other vitayle, I vsed milke to crye,	685
Then had I knowledge with an appotecary:	,
Of him I learned much falshood and practise	
Not to the purpose the same to exercise:	
He could make plasters and newe commixtions,	
In valour scant worth a couple of onions,	690
Yet solde he the same as it were golde so dere,	
Namely if happened any infectife yere.	
I was acquainted with many an hucster,	
With a costardmonger and with an hostler.	
This thiefe was crafty poore people to begile,	695
None like I suppose within a dosen mile:	
Among all his other fraudes and his crimes	
He solde one bottell of hey a dosen times.	
And in the Otes could he well drop a candle,	
Well knewe he howe his gestes for to handle.	700
And in the same Inne there dwelled a prety prim,	
She could well flatter and glose with him and him.	
And necke a measure, her smirking gat ³ her sale,	
She made ten shillinges of one barell of ale.	
Whom she begiled in pottes, she was fayne	705
To win them with fresh and paynted looke agayne.	
And as I remember, her name was wanton Besse,	
Who least with her dealt he thriued not the lesse.	
What needeth more processe, no craft of the Citie	
Is, but is mingled with fraude and subtiltie:	710
Saue onely the craft of an Apoticary,	
That is all fraude and gilefull pollicy,	
But all these would sweare that they were innocent,	
Or they to the Citie did first of all frequent.	

Cum lac uociferans ibam uenale per urbem.
Mansi apud artocopum. sapiens/& ad omnia
promptus
Furta erat/& crudum ferro subradere panem.
Ipse ut erat mores urbis doctissimus/ista
Traddidit affirmans nihil esse nocentius urbe.

There learned they theft and fraude to exercise,	715
And man of nature is moued soone to vice.	
Some be also which spend their patrimony	
Which was to them lefte by their olde auncestry	
On queanes, baudes, in riot and dronkennes,	
Their name defiling, despising all goodnes.	720
With cost and paynes such busyly labour,	•
Seeking for shame and death before their houre.	
Say where is custome of fornication,	
Incest, aduoutry and defloration,	
Forcing of women, murther and rapine,	725
Discorde and brauling and liuing like to swine:	. 3
Malice, enuy, and all iniquitie	
Do these not reygne in middes of the Citie?	
All newe abusion prouoking men to sins	
Had first beginning among the Citezins.	730
Where dwell great princes and mightie gouernours,	, 0
Their life despising for to haue vayne honours,	
Capitaynes, souldiers, and all like company,	
Which put for money their life in ieopardie.	
These dwell not vplande, 2 but haunt 3 the Citie,	73 <i>5</i>
Poore herdes fight not but for necessitie,	.03
For libertie, life, and Iustice to vpholde,	
Towne dwellers fight for vayne honour and golde.	
We fight our frendes and housholde to defende,	
They fight for malice to riches to ascende.	740

Se quoque furari didicisse aiebat ab urbe. Sunt etiam qui parta ab auis patrimonia fundunt In meretricum usus. Quid fœdius? improbiusque?

Dic ubi mechandi ars/homicidia/seditiones? Nonne inter ciues/atque intra mœnia regnant? Quid reges qui regna hominum per uulnera qerunt

In mortemque suos adigunt? Quid pectora miles Obiiciens telis/per mille pericula uadens?

Our cause and quarell is to maynteyne the right, But all on selfe will without reason they fight. They seeke by woundes for honour and riches, And driue the weakest to hardest busynes. O blinde souldier, why settest thou thy hart 745 For a vayne stipende against a mortall dart. By thousand perils thou takest thy passage, For small lucre renning to great domage. Their sweete life they geue for a poore stipende, And oft lese they both, and heaven at the ende. 750 While some contendeth and fighteth for his wage, His life he spendeth, then farewell aduauntage. What is more foolish or liker to madnes, Then to spende the life for glory and riches? What thing is glory, laude, praysing or fame, 755 What honour, reporte, or what is noble name? Forsooth nought but voyce of witlesse commontie, And vayne opinion subject to vanitie. Processe of yeres, reuoluing of reason 760 Bringeth all these soone in oblition. When life is faded all these be out of sight, Like as with the Sun departeth the day light, They all be fooles which meddle with the sea, And otherwise might liue in their owne country. He is but a foole which runneth to tempest, 765 And might live on lande in suertie and in rest. He is but a foole which hath of good plentie,

> Pro stipe dat uitam/nulla est insania maior. Gloria præfertur uitæ. Quid gloria? Quid laus? Quid fama est? quid honor? uoces & opinio uulgi.

Omnia longa dies abolet/cum uiuere cessas/ Omnia sic abeunt/ut lux cum sole recedit. Qui mare sollicitant remis/cum uiuere possint În patria/stulti. uento qui credit & undis/ Stultus. diuitiæ cui sunt/& negligit uti/

	And it disdayneth to vse and occupy.	
	And he which liueth in care and wretchednes	
	His heyre to promote to landes and riches	770
	Is moste foole of all, to spare in misery,	
	With goodes and landes his heyre to magnifye.	
	And he which leaueth that thing for to be done	
	Unto his daughter, executour or sonne,	
	Which he him self might in his life fulfill,	775
	He is but a foole, and hath but litle skill.	
	But all these sortes within the citie be,	
	They want of wisedome and sue enormitie.	
-	And also the youth in dayes festivall	
	Do nought but followe their lustes bestiall.	780
	The weeke they vse them in worldly busynes,	
	The Sunday serueth to followe viciousnes.	
	What time the shoppes be closed all and shit,	
	Then is the market with Thais, beale and kit,	
	On hyest dayes such ware is namely solde,	785
	For nought it waxeth, if it be once olde.	_
	Upon the Sonday when man should God honour,	
	Left is good labour, ensued is errour.	
	Oft time ² the olde freer that wonned in Grenewitch	
	Against such folyes was boldly wont to preache:	790
	He saide: where baudes and their abusion	
•	Were wont to abide in one vile place alone,	
1	Nowe are they sprinkled and sparkled abrode,	
	Like wise as shippes be docked in a rode,	
	That harde is to knowe good women from the ill,	7 95
	By ill example good are in doubt to spill.	
	Baudes be suffered so where them ³ lust to bide,	
	That the strete fadeth vpon the water side.4	
	Cate, Gill, Mably, Phillis and feate Ieny,	
	Because of the citie nowe can not get one peny.	800

Stultus. qui ut natis cumulet patrimonia/partis Abstinet/& genium fraudat/stultissimus/& qui Quæ facere ipse potest/natis faciunda relinquit.

Uile Thais was wont in angles' for to be, Nowe hath she power in all the whole citie.

Amintas

Thou passest measure (Faustus) by God a[v]owe,*2 Thou sayest of malice right well perceyue I nowe: Mitigate thy minde and tonge, for it is shame 80s Men of the citie thus largely to blame. What man is faultlesse, remember the village, Howe men vplondish on holy dayes rage. Nought can them tame, they be a beastly sort, In sweate and labour having moste chiefe comfort. 810 On the holy day assoone as morne is past, When all men resteth while all the day doth last, They drinke, they banket, they reuell and they iest, They leape, they daunce, despising ease and rest. If they once heare a bagpipe or a drone, 8 I S Anone to the elme or Oke they be gone. There vse they to daunce, to gambolde and to rage, Such is the custome and vse of the village. When the ground resteth from rake, plough and wheles Then moste they it trouble with burthen of their heles. 820 To Bacchus they banket, no feast is festiuall, They chide and they chat, they vary and they brall, They rayle and they route, they reuell and they crye, Laughing and leaping, and making cuppes drye.

Faustus

What, stint thou thy chat, these wordes I defye, It is to a vilayne rebuke and vilany. Such rurall solace so plainly for to blame, Thy wordes sound to thy rebuke and shame.

Amintas

Not so frend Faustus, I spake it but in game, Agayne to the Citie returne in Gods name.

Faustus

Yet of the citie mo fooles tell can I,

*Cawood: 'anowe'

210

825

830

Which wene to number the sterres in the sky, By them supposing eche desteny to tell, But all be fooles that with this matter mell. Yet be they madder which fixe their intent 835 To searche the nature of God omnipotent: And dare be so bolde to set their mortall sight On incomprehensible and pure immortall light. Our fayth is better, for they of the citie Beleue by reason with great difficultie: 840 Or they will beleue, they braule with argument, Playne speeche suffiseth vs people innocent. Against Sir Sampson their quarell they defende, We aske no question, and vse not to contende. We light the aultars, and many candels offer, 845 When they of the towne scantly make a proffer: Their fayth is feble, our fayth is sure and stable, They dare be bolde with doctours for to bable: A worldly merchaunt nought knowing of doctrine, Because of his coyne counteth his reason fine. 850 Trust me Amintas, no force who heareth me, The coyne and cunning doth not alway agree: For some be that have plentie² of that one, Which of that other haue litle part or none. What should the fooles that dwell in the citie, 855 Or we seeke to knowe of Gods priuitie. If it were nedefull the Godhead for to knowe To simple wretches here on the grounde alowe:

Qui numerant stellas/& se comprehendere fata Posse putant/stulti. Verum dementior istis Naturam quicunque dei scrutatur: & audet/Figere in immensam lumen tam debile lucem. Nostra fides melior. ciuis ratione coactus Difficile assentit. nudis nos omnia uerbis Credimus. & plures faculas accendimus aris. Ciuibus est infida fides. inquirere nunquam Mente sinunt arcana dei si numina scire

It is in the power of God omnipotent	
His very presence to vs to represent.	860
But sith his knowledge is incomprehensible,	
Why seek fooles for thinges impossible?	
And sith God will be vnknowen vnto us,	
Why should thing2 mortall of endlesse thing discusse?	
And rurall ³ people in almes do excell	865
Aboue all the sort which in the citie dwell.	,
We geue wooll and cheese, our wives coyne and egges	
When freers flatter and prayse4 their proper legges.5	
For a score of pinnes, and needles two or three ⁶	
A gentle cluner two cheeses had of me.	870
Phillis gaue coyne because he did her charme,	
Euer sith that time lesse hath she felt of harme.	
Yet is in the citie a number incurable,	
Pleaders and brokers a foule and shamefull ⁸ rable,	
Merchauntes of Iustice, hunters of riches,	875
Cratchers of coyne, delayers of processe,	
Prolonging causes, and making wrong of right,	
And right of playn wrong, oppressing law with might,	
Iaylers of Iustice, their cursed couetice	
Watreth the plantes of crueltie and vice. Dv	880

Esset opus: poterant nobis se ostendere. uerum Quando latere uolunt/quid uestigare necesse est. Quæ nos scire negant ipsi qui cuncta gubernant? Nostra etiam pietas pietate potentior urbis/ Nanque uiri qui sacra canunt templisque ministrant

Quanta legunt ruri paucis alimenta diebus? Vidi ego qæsitas ex rure in mænia plenis Pupibus inferri pietas ea rustica fruges. Stultorum est aliud genus immedicabile quoddam Causidici latratores/rabulæque forenses Nummorum aucupium docti/legumque tyranni. Ære patrocinium uendunt. producere causas Et lites pendere diu/uindemia quædam est.

Amintas

This haue I proued by playne experience, But tell me Faustus, what causeth this offence.

Faustus

The roote and the grounde of this misgouernaunce Is fauour, rewarde, and wilfull ignoraunce: When covne or fauour once dimmed hath the sight, 885 Adue all Iustice, in prison layde is right. Yet be in townes a rable fraudulent, Murtherers of people, and free of punishment: Uaunting and boasting them selfe of medicine, And naught perceyuing of science and doctrine: 890 If they be fetred with ringes and with cheynes, Then may they handle and touche priuy veynes: Name all diseases and sores at their will, Auoyde of cunning, of reason eyther 2 skill: Suche ride on mules, and pages by their side, 895 But if they had right, on asses should they ride. As touching rulers of all the commontie, The more that they have of hye aucthoritie, Of libertie, will, and singuler pleasure, So much the more poore people they deuour. 900 The houndes sometime wont foldes for to keepe, Be nowe wilde wolues, deuouring all the sheepe: Rulers be robbers, and pillers³ be pastours, Gone is the giding of godly gouernours. O where be rulers maynteyners of Iustice, 905

Sunt & equestre genus medici/qui tangere uenas Nonnunquam illicitas audent: & ponere quædam Non intellectis temeraria nomina morbis. His & si tenebras palpant/est facta potestas Excruciandi ægros/hominesque impune necandi. Qui uero in populis præsunt/hominesque gubernant

Quo plus iuris habent/quantoque licentia maior Insanire solent tanto amplius/o ubi sancti

Where be subduers and slakers of all vice? Where be the frendes of mercy and pitie, Sometime well ruling, not spoyling the Citie? Where be chaste rulers, iust, meke and liberall? Chaunged is fortune, death hath deuoured all. 910 The worst remayneth, gone be the meke and just, In stede of vertue ruleth freewill and lust. Where be the fathers right worthy an empire, Of whom men coumpted gay tales by the fire: Sometime with tales, and otherwhile with songe, 915 So driving away the winter nightes longe. Alas Amintas, nought bideth that is good, No not my cokers, my taberte² nor my hood. All is consumed, all spent and worne be, So is all goodnes and wealth of the Citee. 920 The temples pilled do bitterly complayne, Poore people wayle, and call for helpe in vayne: Poore widowes sorowe, and children fatherlesse In vayne bewayle, when wolues them oppresse. Sinne hath no scourge, and vertue no rewarde, 925 Who loueth wisedome, his fortune is but harde. Counsell and cunning nowe tumble in the dust, But what is the cause? lawe turned is to lust: Lust standeth in stede of lawe and of Iustice, Whereby good liuing subdued is by vice. 930

Amintas

I tell thee Faustus, this hastynes of thee Passeth the boundes³ of right and honestie.

Rectores/& iusticiæ/& pietatis amici Quos patres sero ante focum memorare solebant? Omnia nunc abeunt pessum. spoliata queruntur Templa gemunt inopes/uiduæ lachrymantur: & huius

Quænam causa mali? quia stat pro lege libido. Fulica. Ista tua o cornix excandescentia fines Transit honestatis. scelus omnibus obiicis omne.

All man thou blamest by wrath and hastynes

Till men thou blamest by wrath and hastynes,	
As all Citizens were full of viciousnes.	
What man remember, some liue in innocence,	935
Some in the Citie be partlesse of offence.	, ,
Faustus	
I am not angry, I say but veritie,	
Heare me Amintas one clause with breuitie:	
As many todes as breede in Irelande,	
And as many Gripes as breede in Englande,	940
As many Cuckowes as sing in Ianuary,	,
And Nightingales as sing in February,	×
And as many whales as swimmeth in the fen,	y 1
So many be there in Cities of good men.	$V_{\lambda}(x) = 0$
Amintas	1
A good man is geason, not easy to be founde	945
On lande or in Citie, or ouer all the grounde,	
Many thinges longe vnto a perfect man,	
Aske that of Codrus, declare the truth he can,3	
Badnes encreaseth and ouer fast doth growe.	•
Goodnes and vertue in comming vp be slowe.	950
Faustus	, ,
Thou art mad I trowe, so many foes have we.	

Thou art mad I trowe, so many foes haue we, As dwell Citizens in all the whole Citie. They clip vs, they poule vs, they pill vs to the skin, And what they may get that thinke they well to win.

Innocuos habitare homines & in urbe memento.
Cornix. Non habitant colubri quædam balearibus arua
Proxima/non memini nomen/neque noctua cretam

Nec nemus ægeriæ sonipes/nec uir bonus urbem Fulica. Vir bonus est animal rarum: paucasque per urbes

Et per rura locos habet/est rarissima uirtus.
Cornix. Insanis fulica insanis tot in urbibus hostes
Sunt tibi quot ciues. hi nos tondentque/pilantque
Non habita nostri capitis ratione: coartant

To theft they constrayne vs. I tell thee by all halowes, 955

And after by and by they sende vs to the galowes.	
Therfore it is reason if ought of theirs hap	
Or come to our clawes, it privily to trap.	
They vs oft disceyue, disceyue we them agayne,	
Deuise we slily, gile, subtiltie and trayne.	960
But this Amintas to me is greatest griefe	
And doubt, for it is ill stealing from a thiefe.	
If it be secrete, we may it well denye,	
If it be knowen, excuse it craftyly.	
Priuy felony ² though it be vsed longe	965
Is not called theft, but iniury or wrong,	, ,
All that they have within these townes playne,	
Is our harde labour, sore trauayle and great payne.	
Amintas	
Nowe thou exceedest the marke of equitie,	
Thou passest reason Faustus I tell to thee.	970
Faustus	•
What then Amintas, have pacience a while,	
Towne dwellers vices doth all the earth ³ defile.	
The ayre is corrupt by their enormitie,	

Nos ad furta ipsi/mox ad suspendia mittunt. Fas igitur si quid nostris sese unguibus offert Radere. & insidiis ac nostra indagine captos Deplummare leui tactu/sensim & pedepressim Si uidet/excusa. si sunt secreta/negato Furta/quod occultum est/non est iniuria furtum Quicquid habent noster labor est/industria

These summer stormes whence come they, tel thou me: Lightning, great windes, fluds, hayle and thunder,

I well remember, oft time the ground here vnder

Fulica. Iam longe egrederis metam rationis & æqui. Cornix. O fulica improbitas urbana coninquinat orbem. Vnde tot in terras ueniunt æstate procellæ/ Fulmina/uenti/amnes/grando? uidisse recordor

nostra est

975

Right sore hath quaked, and caused houses fall, Vice of the Citie is roote and cause of all. The Sunne in midday oft time hath lost his light, In like wise the moone in season of the night. 980 Both hath bene blacke, or els red as bloud, This signe Amintas pretendeth vs no good. Why growe the weedes and cockle in the corne? Why is hey and grasse oft times all forlorne? Why lose we our seede, our labour and expence, 985 Whence commeth murrayne and grieuous pestilence? All these proceedeth by mad enormitie, And corrupt maners of them of the Citie: And worse is like yet afterwarde to fall, If they not refourme their living bestiall. 990 Whence came the furour of hardnes³ and battayle, Which causeth widowes their spouses to bewayle, Which bringeth with it all kinde of misery, As theft and murther, great death and penury? Forsooth in Cities this furour first began, 995 To the confusion of many a doubty man. ~ The Citie is well and ground originall, Both first and last of deadly euils + all: Bred in the Citie was cruell Licaon, Bred among herbes was good Dewcalion. 1000

Tellurem tremere/ac postes/& tecta labare/
Solem obscurari/noctu obtenebrescere lunam.
Cur segeti lolium? messi dominantur auenæ?
Vua in capreolos transit? calligine uerni
Depereunt flores? mala parturit omnia nobis
Hæc ciuile nefas/pariet quoque plura deinceps.
Vnde uenit furor armorum/bellique tumultus
Qui genus omne mali secum uehit? omnibus
urbs est

Fons & origo malis/descendit ab urbe lycaon. Deucalion Pyrrha cum coniuge rusticus. ille

1005

1010

Among Shepherdes nourished was Rhenus, And also his brother the mightie Romulus. The cause of the flud in Citie first began, Whereby was wasted nere euery beast and man. Our Lorde destroyed fiue Cities for outrage, Reade where for sinnes he wasted one village. I trowe when the world with fire wasted shall be, The cause shall proceede and come of some Citie. What shall I touche the sauour and the stinke Which is in cities, of gutter and of sinke: There men be choked with vile and deadly sent, Here haue we odour of floures redolent:

I coumpt me happy which won in the village, As vndefiled with citizens outrage.

Amintas

Haue done nowe Faustus, lay here 3 a straw and rest,4
Fill we our bely with cruddes that is best.

Leaue we the Citie and all ciuill outrage,
Nowe is it season to turne to the potage,
After our diner is best 5 in my minde
The rest to declare, if ought remayne behinde.

1020

Thus endeth the fifth and last Egloge of Alexander Barclay, of the Citizen and the man of the countrey. Imprinted at London in Paules Churchyarde by Iohn Cavvood Printer to the Queenes Maiestie.

Cum Privilegio ad imprimendum solum.

Intulit illuuiem terris. hic abstulit. ille Abstulit humanum terris genus/intulit iste. Si terra/ut perhibent/flammis abolebitur unquam/

Istud grande nefas ulla descendet ab urbe.
Fulica. O cornix iam pone modum sermonibus istis.
Audio iam dudum pueros de pulte loquentes.
Cætera/si quicquam superest post prandia dices.
Pulti indulgendum monet urbibus hora relictis.

FINIS

218

NOTES

Page 1

1. I have used the revised version which appeared in a quarto entitled:

'Aulica vita, Et opposita huic Vita Privata: A Diversis, Tum Veteribus, Tum Recentioribus autoribus luculenter descripta, et in hoc Enchiridion collecta, atque nunc denuo in lucem edita, ab Henrico Petreo Herdesiano.'

It was published at Frankfort in 1578 and many mistakes which occur in earlier editions of the De Miseriis Curialium are corrected.

2. Æneas Sylvius Piccolomini (1405-1464), a typical Renaissance figure, was by nature a man of letters, and by force of circumstances a diplomat. A brilliant orator, with pronounced literary gifts, he became in the course of a distinguished career, bishop, cardinal, and finally, in 1458, Pope. In 1439 Æneas had been appointed Papal Secretary to Pope Felix V, but in 1442 he entered the service of the Emperor Frederick and accompanied him to Vienna. Here he became acquainted with Caspar Schlick, the head of the Imperial Chancellary and Frederick's confidential adviser. His life at the Imperial Court was most unhappy and his treatise, the Miseriæ Curialium records his impressions of the lust, ambition, egoism and depravity of courtiers.

This treatise takes the form of a Latin letter to John Aich. Æneas is himself the best critic of his style, which never betrayed a struggle after polished Latinity, but was always easy and clear, He says:

'My style of writing is unpolished and bald, but it is frank, and without trappings. I never write with labour, because I do not stretch after things which are too high for me, and which I do not know, but what I have learned I write.'

- 3. Humphrey Powell has 'a que' = 'à queue.'
- 4. H.P. has 'In this same maner.'
- 5. H.P. has 'some in myrth & game.'

Page 2

- 1. Boccaccio. But Barclay seems to refer to his 'Genealogia Deorum Gentilium.'
- 2. H.P. has 'the.'
- 3. H.P. omits 'in.'
- 4. H.P. prints 'Dull slouth to eschew, my selfe to exercise.'
- 5. 'Children must learn to creep ere they can go.'

Heywood. ('Proverbs.')

6. J. Humphrey Powell has 'thynges.'

Notes: pages 2-4

7. Barclay is indebted to Mantuan's Dedicatory Epistle (dated 1498) which begins:

'Audi, o Pari, ænigma perplexum quod Oedipodes ipse non solveret. cgo quinquagenarius et iam canescens adulescentiam meam repperi, et habeo adulescentiam simul et senectam. sed ne longa ambage te teneam, nodum hunc dissolvo. anno præterito, cum Florentia rediens Bononiam pervenissem, intellexi apud quendam litterarium virum esse quendam libellum meum quem olim ante religionem, dum in gymnasio Paduano philosophari inciperem, ludens excuderam et ab illa ætate Adulescentiam vocaveram. carmen est bucolicum in octo eclogas divisum, quod iam diu tamquam abortivum putabam abolitum.' He goes on to say that he now sends it forth in revised and augmented form. See The Eclogues of Baptista Mantuanus, edited with Introduction and Notes by W. P. Mustard. 1911..

Page 3

- 1. H.P. 'Procedyng in age . . .'
- 2. Cawood 'muse.' Spenser Society facsimile 'cause.'
- 3. H.P. '... I called it by name.'
- 4. H.P. '... with my playne sentence.'
- 5. H.P. has 'bothe laudes and vertue.'

Page 4

- 1. H.P. '... is pleasaunt, fresh, lust and iolitie':
- 2. Humphrey Powell's edition differs in two important particulars. In the first place he gives two lines which have a genuine ring and which are not in Cawood's version. They follow on Barclay's appeal to the 'chiefe Shepherde' for succour in his work.

'To him for succour in this my worke I call, And not on Clio nor olde Melpomene, My hope is fixed of him ayded to be

- 119 That he, me direct, my mynde for to expresse:
- 120 That he, to good ende, my wyt and pen addresse.'

Secondly, in Powell's edition occurs the statement:

'That X Egloges, this hole treatyse doth holde: To imitate, of other Poetes olde,'

which opens up the vexed question of the fate of the 'quinque eglogas ex Mantuano' included by Bale in his list of the poet's works.

Notes: pages 4, 5

In his 'Scriptores,' 1557-9, Bale gives a list of Barclay's works, including:—

'De miseriis aulicorum,' lib. 1.
'Illustris poetæ novem musis.'
(Vitam Georgii ex Mantuano.)
'Quinque Egloges, eiusdem,' lib. 1.

'Bucolicam Codri.'
'Eglogam quartam.'

He seems to have obtained his information about the 'Quinque Eglogas ex Mantuano' from a certain John Allen, for in the 'Index Britanniæ Scriptorum' or Autograph Notebook, occurs the entry under Barclay's name:

'Ex museo Joannis Alen— Mantuani Aeglogas quinque, lib. V.'

Alen is not to be identified with John Allen, the English divine (1476-1534), who was appointed archbishop of Dublin in 1528. Other references describe him as a painter or printer, thus:

'ex officina Joannis Alen; ex Joanne Alen pictore; ex studio Joannis Alen; and ex Joanni Alen pictore.'

It is significant that Bale alters the 'lib. V' of the 'Index' to 'lib. I' in his finished work. Some confusion is apparent, and perhaps the reference is simply to the fifth eclogue. Or perhaps the phrase 'ex Mantuano' implies 'on the model of Mantuan' and is meant to signify the five eclogues published later by Cawood. This is made the more probable by the fact that Alen volunteers no further information about Barclay's pastoral poems. He knew that Barclay had written five eclogues and concluded that they all derived from Mantuan. If this is the case, Humphrey Powell's 'X' must be regarded as a misprint rather than as a coincidence.

If Powell's 'X' is not a typographical blunder for 'V' it is very difficult to account for the complete disappearance of five eclogues from the pen of a writer so well-known to his contemporaries as Barclay.

3. H.P. has 'Some.'

4. H.P. omits 'and.'

Page 5

1. There is a slight probability that Barclay, in translating the De Miseriis Curialium, was following the example of Octovien de Saint-Gelays (1468-1502), Bishop of Angoulême, who included in his 'La Chasse et le départ d'Amours,' 1509, a débat between a Seigneur de court and a Seigneur des champs. Saint-Gelays may have known the Latin work of Æneas Sylvius, and was largely influenced by the 'Curial'

Notes: page 5

of Alain Chartier. The resemblance between his débat and Barclay's poems is not striking. There is a certain rapprochement, but it proceeds no doubt, from the similarity of the subject-matter. The débat may have suggested the propriety of discussing the miseries of courtiers in dialogue form. Moreover, Saint-Gelays was a bishop, and episcopal precedent carried weight with Barclay.

Octovien feigns to have overheard a conversation between a courtier and a country gentleman.

'Dans sa simplicité, ce dernier, avec une bonhomie pleine de finesse, expose les idées qu'il a de la vie à la cour. Il en énumère avec admiration les divers avantages, les joies et les plaisirs: c'est le côté brillant de cette existence. Mais son compagnon, à son tour, lui en dévoile les dessous lamentables, les vices cachés, les dangers de toute sorte, insistant particulièrement sur cette dissimulation générale, cette fausseté qu'engendrent une perpetuelle inquiétude et une continuelle rivalité.'

(Octovien de Saint-Gelays. Essai biographique et littéraire. H. J. Molinier. 1910. p. 164.) The dialogue begins:

> 'Par dieu dist il/monsieur des champs beau sire Quant plus je pense/au train que nous menons Sans scavoir quoy ne comment devenons La court me semble estrange et merveilleuse Vostre vie est meilleure et plus heureuse.'

Monseigneur des champs:

'Ha cest bien dit/monseigneur lescuyer Vous aultres tous vous plaignez teste saine Et ne taichez/qua prendre et estuyer Les grans honneurs et richesse mondaine Plus amassez de biens/une sepmaine Plus de plaisirs/de ioyes et de bon temps Que ne faisons/si vi[vo]ns cent ans Qui ne voyons/dedans noz maisonnettes Fors petit peuple/et povres femmelettes.'

La Chasse et le depart damours. 'Faict et Compose par reverend pere en dieu messire Octovien de sainct gelaiz evesque dangoulesme.'

The Colophon reads:

'Cy fine la chasse et depart damours nouvellement imprime a paris le viiiie jour davril mil cinq cens et neuf pour Anthoyne Verard marchant librairn, etc.'

Notes: pages 5, 6

- 2. Kendall grene: 'a kind of forester's green cloth, so-called from Kendal, county Westmorland, which was famous for its manufacture.' (Halliwell's Dictionary.)
- 3. Cockers: 'high-laced boots worn by countrymen, and mentioned in *Piers Plowman* and by writers until the reign of Charles I. They were made of rude materials, sometimes of untanned leather.' F. W. Fairholt. 'Costume in England.'
- 4. A wooden spoon was stuck in one side of his felt hat.
- 5. H.P. 'one hande.'
- 6. H.P. '... released him....'
- 7. H.P. '... in myddes of all his goode.'
- 8. H.P. 'Saue only that he, had lyued all his dayes.'
- 9. H.P. 'folde.'
- 10. Powerful fellow. Freke: a warrior, fighting man. M.E.: freke, a warrior, a man; O.E. freca. (Skeat and Mayhew. 'Tudor Glossary.')
- 11. H.P. 'Peake' (the Peak of Derbyshire).
- 12. H.P. 'But to the Citie, he sayde, that go woulde he.'

Page 6

1. For the first six speeches of this Eclogue Barclay is indebted to Mantuan, Eclogue III, lines 1-37:

Faustus. 'Illa hesterna ruens Baldi de vertice grando,
Fortunate, fuit nobis innoxia (divis
gratia nostrarum quibus est custodia frugum)
sed, veluti ex illis veniens ait Harculus oris,
Veronensem agrum, pecudes et ovilia sic est
demolita, casas et pastoralia tecta
sic evertit, ut agricolis spes nulla supersit.
agricolis etenim pecus est substantia, et arva
his subjecta malis; grandi thesaurus in arca
civibus est quem nulla queat contundere grando,
nulla pruina, gelu nullum, nullæ aeris iræ.

Fortunatus. Nescio quis ventos tempestatesque gubernat; id scio (sed neque si scio sat scio, sed tamen ausim dicere—quid? vitane ideo multabor in ipsa?) numina si, ut perhibent, orbem moderantur ab alto, extimo nil duros hominum curare labores. aspice quo tenuem victum sudore paramus, quot mala pro grege, pro natis, pro coniuge pastor fert miser. infestis æstate caloribus ardet,

Notes: pages 6-8

frigoribus riget hibernis; dormimus ad imbrem cotibus in duris vel humi; contagia mille, mille premunt morbi pecudes, discrimina mille sollicitant, latro insidias intentat ovili atque lupus milesque lupo furacior omni. ut manus assiduo detrita incalluit usu, squaluit os, barba obriguit, cutis aruit æstu, una repentino rapit omnia turbine grando. hoc Superi faciunt quibus inclinamur ad aras et quibus offerimus faculas et cerea vota. nescio quæ pietas et quæ clementia tantis cladibus involvat pastores omnium egenos.

Faustus. Fortunate, scelus nobis hæc omnia nostrum ingerit; ætherei sententia Iudicis æqua est.

Fortunatus. Quod scelus? an fuimus Christi vitæ insidiati?

Faustus. Iurgia, furta, iræ, Venus et mendacia rixæ.

Fortunatus. Quid meruere boni? nec enim scelus obruit omnes, et tamen una omnes pariter pessumdat Erinys.'

- 2. H.P. 'as the olde.'
- 3. H.P. 'waxed.'
- 4. H.P. '... wors chauce we nede not fere.'
- 5. 'sikerly': certainly, surely. M.E. sikerly (Chaucer); sikerliche (P. Plowman); O.E. sicor, sure, safe. (Bosworth, Toller.) (Tudor Glossary.)

Page 7

- 1. H.P. '... doeth our beastes oppresse.'
- 2. H.P. 'scurfy.'
- 3. H.P. 'With a litel might . . .'

Page 8

- 1. 'Stockfishe': dried haddock or cod; 'haddockes or hakes indurate and dryed with coulde, and beaten with clubbes or stockes, by reason whereof the Germayns caule them stockefysshe,' R. Eden, Works (ed. Arber, p. 303); cf. *The Tempest* iii. 2, 79. The reason for the name is uncertain; Koolman gives the Low German form as 'stok-fisk,' and thinks they were so-called because dried upon 'stocks' or poles in the sun.' (Tudor Glossary.)
- 2. Cawood 'wot I well'; Spenser Society facsimile 'wot I will.'

Notes: pages 8-10

- 3. Cawood and Spenser Society facsimile 'heart.' H.P. has 'harde I.'
- 4. Parish Priest.
- 5. H.P. has 'Faules.' Cawood 'Fales.'
- 6. H.P. 'surely.'

Page 9

- 1. 'leasing': lying, falsehood, a lie. Cf. Twelfth Night I. v, 105. M.E. leesyng; O.E. leasung. (Tudor Glossary.)
- 2. 'sterve': to die. M.E. sterve, to die, especially to die of famine.
- O.E. steorfan, to die. Cp. German sterben. (Tudor Glossary.)
- 3. H.P. has 'wherfore.'
- 4. H.P. has 'in some daie of the weke.'

Page 10

- 1. H.P. has 'haue kylled.'
- 2. 'Daunce the raye': rare expression. Cf. M.H.G. reie, rei, etc., and MLG rei, of obscure origin. The term means a kind of round dance. Cf. Chaucer, *House of Fame*, iii, 146.

"To lerne love daunces, springes, Reyes, and these straunge thinges."

Cf. Skelton, Replycacyon, 169.

'The heritykes ragged ray.'

- 3. Hurling: 'is an ancient exercise, and seems originally to have been a species of the hand-ball; it was played by the Romans with a ball called harpastum, a word probably derived from harpago, to snatch or take by violence. The contending parties endeavoured to force the ball one from the other, and they who could retain it long enough to cast it beyond an appointed boundary were the conquerors. The inhabitants of the western counties of England have long been famous for their skill in the practice of this pastime.' Strutt, Sports, p. 91.
- 4. To throwe the barre: frequently mentioned by romance writers as a necessary part of a hero's education. According to Hall and Holinshed a favourite exercise of Henry VIII.
- 5. To throwe the axeltrie: a rustic variant of throwing the bar. Strutt, Sports, p. 62.
- 6, H.P. 'Doo awaie . . .'
- 7. 'Carefull': full of care.

Q

Notes: pages 11-14

Page 11

1. 'His hode all pounsed and garded lyke a cage.' Skelton, Bowge of Court.

Garded: trimmed, provided with an ornamental border or trimming. Cf. Merchant of Venice, II, ii. 164.

Barded: caparisoned or marked with stripes or bars. (Tudor Glossary.)

- 2. H.P. has 'by nede.'
- 3. H.P. has 'payne is.'
- 4. Cawood 'revilde': pleated, open at the neck all round. F. W. Fair-holt. 'Citizen and Uplondyshman.' Spenser Society facsimile 'reviled.'
- 5. 'And yet she will jet

Lyke a jollyvet.' Skelton, Elynour Rummynge.

To jet: to fling about the body, to strut about.

'I jette, Je me jamboye.' Palsgrave. French jetter (jecter), to throw. (Cotgrave.) (Tudor Glossary.)

6. 'For they wyll haue no losse

Of peny nor of crosse.' Skelton, 'Colyn Cloute.'

Crosse: an allusion to the cross which universally appeared on the reverse of the coinage at this time. F. W. Fairholt. 'Citizen and Uplondyshman.'

7. 'Ye bost, ye face, ye crake.' Skelton, 'Colyn Cloute.'

To crake, to crack: to talk big, boast, brag. M.E. crakyn, to boast; 'crakere, bost-maker.' (Tudor Glossary.)

- 8. Wood: mad. M.E. wood; O.E. wod.
- 9. H.P. 'Nought haue the wretches . . .'
- 10. H.P. omits 'by': 'I see experience.'

Page 12

- 1. H.P. 'Than nede in the court. . . .'
- 2. See Note 1. p. 52.
- 3. Spenser Society facsimile 'iye.'

Page 13

- 1. H.P. 'But trouth is comitted, most greuous faut or crime.'
- 2. H.P. omits 'the.'

Page 14

- 1. H.P. 'deme.'
- 2. H.P. 'muche.'
- 3. Cawood 'Minalcas.' Spenser Society facsimile 'Minaicas.'
- 4. H.P. 'comytted.'

Notes: pages 15, 16

Page 15

- 1. and 2. H.P. 'maner.'
- 3. H.P. 'Sate.....'
- 4. Cawood 'hye' (but first letter smeared). Spenser Society facsimile 'bye.'
- 5. H.P. 'wold.'
- 6. 'mel': meddle, have to do with. M.E. melle, to mix. O.F. meller, mesler (F. mêler). (Tudor Glossary.)

Page 16

- 1. The allusion is to John Morton (1420?-1500), who was appointed Archbishop of Canterbury, October 6th, 1486. The manor of Mortlake belonged to the see of Canterbury and was the occasional residence of the Archbishops, 'most of whom have dated some of their public acts from that place.'
- 2. 'won': to dwell. Cf. Shepheards Calendar, September, 184. M.E. wone, to dwell, O.E. wunian, to dwell. (Tudor Glossary.)
- 3. H.P. 'When tyme he lyued, some blamed him ywys.'
- 4. 'iwis': certainly, assuredly. M.E.iwis, certainly, truly. O.E.gewiss, certain. (Tudor Glossary.)
- 5. H.P. 'doth.'
- 6. Barclay is indebted to Virgil for his list of pastoral names. The incident related is most probably fictitious.
- 7. H.P. 'Whyle I was yonger, he came by our cotage.'
- 8. Alcock, Bishop of Ely 1486-1500, bore a reputation for sanctity which even Bale endorsed, writing that he was 'given to Learning and Piety from his Childhood, growing from grace to grace, so that in his age none in England was higher for holiness.'

He was successively Bishop of Rochester, Worcester and Ely. In 1462 he was made Master of the Rolls, and in 1474 Lord Chancellor. An eminent architect, he was appointed Controller of the Royal Works on the accession of Henry VII.

'His chapel at Ely, the Episcopal Palace and Great St. Mary's at Cambridge, alike bear witness to his skill and taste as an architectural restorer. He was a generous benefactor to the University of Cambridge, where he not only endowed Peterhouse, but founded Jesus College on the decayed nunnery of St. Rhadegund.'

Notes: pages 16-18

9. It is not necessary to seek a resemblance between the transparent allegory of these lines and the punning allusion in Mantuan's ninth Eclogue, line 213, to Falcone de' Sinibaldi, papal treasurer under Innocent VIII:

'pastor adest quadam ducens ex alite nomen.'

Alcock himself was accustomed to pun on his name.

In Dibdin's Typographical Antiquities, Vol. 2, pp. 409-11, is a description of one of Alcock's sermons. On the recto of the first leaf is a woodcut of Alcock in the pulpit, with a cock on each side of him. Beneath this cut is the title: 'Gallicantus Johannis Alcock epi Eliensis ad cofratres suos curatos in sinodo apud Bernwell xxv die mensis Septembris Anno Millesimo cccc nonagesimo octavo.'

10 and 11. Probably an allusion to Richard Foxe (1448?-1528), Bishop of Winchester, Lord Privy Seal to Henry VII and Henry VIII and founder of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. The 'butchers dogges wood' may be an indirect reference to his erstwhile secretary, Wolsey. Foxe was credited by Erasmus (who gives More as his authority) with the ingenious method of extortion later attributed by Bacon to Morton, and known as 'Morton's Fork.'

12. H.P. omits the second 'no.'

Page 17

- 1. H.P. '... to make comparison.'
- 2. Cawood 'death.' Spenser Society facsimile 'death.'
- 3. H.P. 'where as.'

Page 18

1. H.P. assigns the lines differently:

Coridon. 'I praie the Cornix, procede, tell by and by.

Of court and courters, the payne and mysery.

Cornix. That were a longe mattier, and very harde to do.'

- 2. By and by: immediately. (Tudor Glossary.)
- 3. H.P. 'gay.'
- 4. H.P. 'that.'

The drinking episode is probably taken from Mantuan, Eclogue 9,

- 1. 22: 'pocula prende; fluet melius post pocula sermo.'
- 5. Spenser Society facsimile 'out.'

Notes: pages 19-23

Page 19

- 1. 'Sotte': fool. Cf. Skelton, 'Folys and sottys.'
- 2. 'Geke, or geck': scorn, hence object of scorn, fool. Cf. Twelfth Night v, 1. (Halliwell's Dictionary.)
- 3. Difficult to locate. Probably Quanye, near Ely.
- 4. Trompington, Trumpington: a suburb of Cambridge. Cf. Chaucer's Reve's Tale, 1. 1:

'At Trumpington, nat fer fro Cantebrigge, Ther goth a brook and over that a brigge, Up-on the whiche brook ther stant a melle.'

- 5. H.P. 'Godmanchester.' (In Huntingdonshire; not far from Cambridge.) This is probably the correct reading.
- 6. Æneas Syluius continues: 'Repetenda est igitur paterna vox, qua ille STVLTOS esse autumat singulos, qui non coacte Principibus seruiumt. Clara vox, dura tamen fortasse nonnullis videtur. Sed audiant, quo pacto probetur.'

Page 20

- 1. H.P. 'in a twelue month.'
- 2. H.P. 'denaye.'
- 3. H.P. 'worthy.'
- 4. H.P. 'doeth to the court resort.'
- 5. H.P. 'gettyng.'
- 6. The Latin continues: 'Quas res melius longe cognoscemus, si, quæ sint Curialium desideria, & quos sibi constituant fines, præuiderimus.'

Page 21

1. Cawood 'fiue.' Spenser Society facsimile 'fine.'

Page 22

1. H.P. 'oft tymes.'

Page 23

- 1. A remarkable alliterative line. The allusion in the Latin to Frederic and 'Henricus Sanctus' is adapted to the taste of English readers, and is expanded into rather fulsome praise of the Tudor kings, Henry VII and Henry VIII.
- 2. H.P. 'Note al these vertues, of the saied princes all.'
- 3. H.P. '... except I vtterly.'

Notes: pages 24-27

Page 24

- 1. H.P. 'where.'
- 2. H.P. 'in right.'
- 3. H.P. 'Right well excuseth, I thought not erst, trust me.' 'Sithene': since.
- 4. H.P. 'Not muche abuseth . . .'
- 5. Barclay has personified the Latin 'elleborus,' a name applied to different plants, all poisonous, used as remedies in mental diseases. Perhaps he was thinking of Heliodorus, the celebrated surgeon.

Page 25

- 1. Cawood: 'Siluius.' Spenser Society facsimile 'Stiuius.'
- 2. H.P. 'byshop.' Æneas Sylvius was appointed Bishop of Trieste by Pope Nicholas V, 1447. He was elected Pope in 1458.

Page 26

- 1. H.P. 'Which can by crafte, his place & tyme in weyt.'
- 2. H.P. 'Except he hath done.'

Page 27

1. This passage is preserved in a fragment, at the British Museum, consisting of two pages of Barclay's Eclogues.

The reading differs from that of Humphrey Powell's edition and

from that of Cawood's.

Letters at the edge of the page are obscured.

Coridon. '... at the leste way suche men reputed be

... en of great honour/amonge the comonte Whyle suche walke/in court or in strete

Eche man inclynyth/whiche them doth se or mete

... othe the bonet/a becke at euery worde

... e man must nedys/gyue place vnto my lorde

... his degre/birth/or promocyon

... uche of the comons/haue salutacion

... shortly to say/men do them more honour

... han to the fygure/of Cryste our sauyour.

Cornix. . . . as thou sayst/forsoth my Coridon

... harke what they say/at last whan men be gone

... n they salute them/in the deuyls name

... d pray vnto god/that they may dye with shame

Notes: pages 27-29

... so doth many/by tourment and dolour
... an fykyl fortune/lykyth on them to lour
... suche as dothe stoupe/to them before their face
... ueth them a mocke/whan they be out of place
... one dothe whysper/soft in an others ere
... sayth this tyran is feller than a bere.'

2. H.P. 'in others ere.'

Page 28

1. H.P. 'Bisshop Siluius.'
The fragment continues:

'Lo this same is he/whiche by his bad counsell Cawseth our prince/to be to vs to fell Thys same is he/which rayseth deme and tax This same is he/whiche strayneth men on rackes This same is he/whiche cawseth all this war Thys same is he/which al our welth doth mar This is of com . . ns/the veray dedly mall Whiche with these charges/thus dothe oppres vs al Who hym displeseth/he beteth all to dust Thys same is he/which killith whom hym lust That all the deuyls/of hell/hym hence carry That we no lenger/endure his tyranny.'

- 2. 'deme': disme, dime: a tithe.
- 3. H.P. 'taxes.'
- 4. 'mall': hammer, club; hence scourge.
- 5. The fragment concludes:
- Coridon. 'Cornix my frende/thou spekest now to playne
 I fere lest thys gere/shall tourne vs vnto payne
 If any man be nere/be styll a whyle and harke.'
- Cornix. 'I fere nat at all/now I am set on warke
 Bisyde thys Coridon/in court most parte doth dwel
 Flateres and lyers/Coriers of fauell
 Iuggelers and dezers and suche a schamfull rable
 Which for a dynner/lawd men no thynge laudable
 But men circumspect/which be dyscrete and wyse
 Doth suche vayne/lawdes vtterly despyse.'
- 6. 'Gere': talk, affair, business. (Tudor Glossary.)

Page 29

1. 'Curry fauell': one who solicits favour by flattery. 'Curry favell, a flatterer, 'estrille faveau,' Palsgrave; altered to curry favour, 'A number

Notes: pages 29-32

of prodigal currie favours.' Holinshed. Chronicle II, 144. In earlier English 'Favel' occurs as the proper name of a fallow-coloured horse. The fallow horse was proverbial as the type of hypocrisy and duplicity, with reference to the 'equus pallidus' of Apocalypse vi. 8, which was explained as representing the hypocrites who gain a reputation for sanctity by the ascetic pallor of their faces.' (Tudor Glossary.)

- 2. 'pill': to strip, rob; hence, empty.
- 3. 'girne': to snarl, grin. Cf. Spenser F.Q. v. 12, 15. M.E. gyrn, to grin. (Barbour's Bruce iv. 322.) (Tudor Glossary.)
- 4. Difficult to locate. Perhaps a pun is intended. It is quite possible that these lines veil uncomplimentary allusions to contemporary persons, but it is more than difficult to assign a definite identity to such mysterious individuals.

Page 30

- I. H.P. 'gopes.'
- 2. place, office.

Page 32

1. The motive of the approaching storm is probably imitated from Mantuan, who used the same devise to close his second and third Eclogues, thus:

'Cernis ut a summo liventia nubila Baldo se agglomerent? critur grando; ne forte vagantes tempestas deprendat oves, discedere tempus,'

and

'sed iam Vesper adest et sol se in nube recondens, dum cadit, agricolis vicinos nuntiat imbres.'

- 2. H.P. 'Sometyme in the Court, in fauour great thei be.'
- 3. Both Cawood and Powell print 'Elaudus.' The 'As with one Nero named Claudus' is strange from such a scholarly writer as Barclay, and is probably to be attributed to carelessness or hasty work. The point is that Sejanus held office under the Emperor Tiberius, whose full name was Tiberius Claudius Nero Cæsar. Barclay's translation is misleading and suggests the later Nero, by name Nero Claudius Cæsar Drusus Germanicus.

This passage is evidence of Barclay's power of discrimination and sense of form. Æneas Sylvius discusses the futility of power and the danger it entails, and quotes famous examples to prove his point. He mentions Sejanus without describing his fate. This description, however, follows some lines further on, but the hiatus is avoided by Barclay.

Notes: pages 33, 34

Page 33

1. H.P. 'this.'

2. H.P. 'offence.'

Page 34

r. H.P. 'shortly.'

2. 'Collier of Croydon' seems to have been a proverbial expression, but the term may cloak an allusion to Rowland Philips, who was collated to the vicarage of Croydon in 1497, was a canon of St. Paul's and warden of Merton College, Oxford. He resigned his position at Croydon in 1538, and was esteemed, according to Holinshed, 'a notable

preacher.' (Lyson's Environs of London, Vol. I, p. 189.)

Stow also refers to Philips as 'a famous and notable preacher,' while Fox, the martyrologist, gives the following anecdote: 'Rowland Philips was once preaching at St. Paul's against the art of Printing, at that time, lately introduced into England, and in the course of his sermon, uttered this sentence: 'We (meaning the Roman Catholics) must root out printing, or printing will root out us.' (Cf. History of Croydon by D. W. Garrow, p. 297.)

The connection between Croydon and the many references to colliers becomes clear in the light of the following passages from the *History and*

Antiquities of Croydon by D. W. Garrow. 1818.

Page 195:

'Little could be said by ancient writers respecting the trade of this place; still, however, in former times Croydon was a town of some trade, and the commodities chiefly in request were Oatmeal and Charcoal; for the purchase of these, the markets were regularly attended by the London dealers and Innkeepers. Large quantities of Oatmeal were made here; and the Charcoal was made from the wood upon the adjoining hills, of which we are informed there was great abundance.'

Page 21:

'An antient description of Croydon in the time of Queen Elizabeth, says that the streets were deep hollow ways, and very dirty, the houses generally with wood steps into them, and darkened by large trees growing before them—that the inhabitants in general were smiths and colliers.'

'Thomas Peend, in the fable of Hermaphroditus and Salmacis, written in 1565, says that Vulcan, a 'Croydon sanguine right did seeme' In the tragedy of Locrine, occurs the well-known distich,

> 'The Colliers of Croydon, The Rustics of Roydon.'

Notes: pages 34-37

And 'Grim the Collier of Croydon, or the Devil and his Dame, with the Devil and St. Dunstan,' is the title of a comedy in 1662.'

Garrow quotes also an 'extract from a poem written by Patrick Hannay, Gent., and printed in 1662, in which he gives a minute though not a favourable description of the town of Croydon.'

Page 24:

'In midst of these 1 stands Croydon cloath'd in blacke, In a low bottome sinke of all these hills: And is receipt of all the durtie wracke, Which from their tops still in abundance trils. The vnpau'd lanes with muddie mire it fills, If one shower fall, or if that blessing stay, You may well smell, but neuer see your way.

And those who there inhabit, suting well With such a place, doe either nigros seeme Or harbingers for Pluto, prince of hell; Or his fire-beaters one might rightly deeme, There sight would make a soull of hell to dreame; Besmear'd with sut, and breathing pitchie smoake, Which, saue themselues, a liuing wight would choke. These with the Demi-gods still disagreeing (As vice with vertue euer is at iarre) With all who in the pleasant woods have being Doe vndertake an euerlasting warre, Cut down their groues, and often doe them skarre, And in a close-pent fire their arbours burne, While as the Muses can doe nought but mourne.'

(Gent. Mag., Vol. lxxxii, p. 158.)

Page 35

- I. H.P. '... we may examples see.'
- 2. H.P. 'hande.'

Page 36

- 1. H.P. 'or.'
- 2. H.P. 'of.'
- 3. H.P. 'for to be.'
- 4. H.P. 'bryng.'

Page 37

- I. H.P. 'to put.'
- 2. H.P. 'Hath euyll wyll.'
 - 1 'barren downes' formerly referred to.

Notes: pages 37-43

- 3. H.P. 'on man doeth . . .'
- 4. H.P. 'prince.'
- 5. H.P. 'furour.'

Page 38

- 1. H.P. 'se we.'
- 2. H.P. 'their.'
- 3. Barclay avoids this direct reference.

Page 40

1. It is remarkable that while Æneas Sylvius frequently quotes from Horace and Juvenal, and mentions his authority, Barclay almost invariably incorporates the quotations into his work without commenting on their source.

Page 41

- I. Cawood 'pardie,' Spenser Society facsimile 'pardie.' (stop.)
- 2. 'grutch': to grudge, repine, murmur. 'I grutche, I repyne agaynst a thyng, Je grommelle.' Palsgrave. A Lancashire and East Anglian word. M.E. grucche. O.F. (Picard) groucher (O.F. grocer). (Tudor Glossary.)
- 3. H.P. 'Bestow it wele. . . . '
- 4. 'force': to trouble oneself, care.

Page 42

- I. Cawood 'thing,' Spenser Society facsimile 'thing.' (stop.)
- 2. H.P. 'gilte.'
- 3. 'trayne': trains: artifices, strategems. Cf. Macbeth iv. 3. 118. M.E. trayne: deceit. O.F. traine, 'trahison' (Godefroy.) Cf. F. 'traine': a plot, practice, device. (Cotgrave.) (Tudor Glossary.)

Page 43

1. John Stow in his Survey of London, 1598, describes the Clinke as being 'on the Banke' in the borough of Southwark. He says, 'Then next is the Clinke, a gaol or prison for the trespassers in those parts; namely, in old time, for such as should brabble, frey, or break the peace on the said bank, or in the brothell houses, they were by the inhabitants thereabouts apprehended and committed to this gaol, where they were straitly imprisoned.' Of the Fleet he writes, 'Without Ludgate, on the right hand, or north side from the said gate lieth the Old Bayley, as I said, then the high street called Ludgate hill down to Fleet Lane, in which lane standeth the Fleet, a prison house so called of the Fleet or water running by it, and sometime flowing about it, but now vaulted over.'

Stow's Survey of London, ed. by W. J. Thoms, 1842, p. 151 and p. 146.

Notes: pages 44-51

Page 44

1. 'Thou makest me claw where it itcheth not.' Heywood. (Proverbs.)

Page 45

- 1. H.P. 'Roode of Some': Soham, near Ely.
- 2. H.P. 'for to had byd.'

Page 47

1. 'To rob Peter and pay Poule.' Heywood. (Proverbs.)

Page 48

1. The parish priest.

Page 49

1. The conclusion of the Eclogue with its motive of approaching storm is an echo of Mantuan, who used the same device in his second and third Eclogue. But it all has the appearance of originality.

Cf. Mantuan, Ecloga II, l. 172:

Cernis ut a summo liventia nubila Baldo se agglomerent: oritur grando; ne forte vagantes tempestas deprendat oves, discedere tempus.

and Mantuan III. Conclusion:

Flendum hodie nobis fuerat; nam tristia nocte nescio quæ mæstis cernebam insomnia formis. sed iam Vesper ad est et sol se in nube recondens, dum cadit, agricolis vicinos nuntiat imbres; cogere et ad caulas pecudes convertere tempus.

2. H.P. 'or.'

Page 51

1. For the beginning of the Eclogue Barclay is indebted to Mantuan, Ecloga II, ls. 1-16.

Faustus. Cur tam serus ades? quid te (iam septima lux est) detinuit? gregibusne nocent hæc pascua vestris?

Fortunatus. Fauste, Padus nostros qui præterlabitur agros creverat et tumidis ripas æquaverat undis; nos, cura gregis omissa, privata cœgit publicaque utilitas ripam munire diurnis nocturnisque operis fluviumque arcere furentem,nam liquitur altis nix hiberna iugis, implent cava flumina montes.

Notes: pages 51-55

Faustus. Se exonerant fluviosque onerant. sic flumina rursum se exonerant pelagusque onerant; hominum quoque mos est quæ nos cumque premunt alieno imponere tergo.

- 2. H.P. '. . . . I dyd departe.'
- 3. Heywood has a proverb:

 'When the belly is full, the bones would be at rest.' (Proverbs.)
- 4. H.P. 'lacke.'
- 5. Cawood 'lustely.' Spenser Society facsimile 'iustely.'

Page 52

- 1. H.P. 'for the tyme.'
- 2. H.P. 'flouds of great rayne.'
- 3. H.P. 'ground.'
- 4. H.P. by mistake assigns this speech to Coridon.

Page 53

- 1. H.P. 'tune.'
- 2. H.P. 'smyle.'
- 3. H.P. 'season.'
- 4. 'sapour': savour.

Page 54

- 1. H.P. 'enuy.'
- 2. H.P. 'clearely.'
- 3. H.P. 'your.'

- 1. H.P. 'away.'
- 2. H.P. 'and of.'
- 3. H.P. omits 'in.'
- 4. 'harnes': the defensive or body armour of a man-at-arms; the defensive equipment of a horseman. Cf. Macbeth v. 5, 52. 'I can remember that I buckled his (the King's) harness when he went into Blackheath field.' Latimer, Sermon, p. 101. M.E. harneys: armour. (Tudor Glossary.)
- 5. H.P. 'or.'
- 6. H.P. 'Or an armye ready, arrayed to the warre.'

Notes: pages 56-63

Page 56

- 1. 'disgising': a kind of mumming or dramatic representation. (Halli-well's Dictionary.)
- 2. H.P. 'byldyng.'
- 3. H.P. 'shadowed.'

Page 57

1. H.P. 'that.'

Page 58

- 1. H.P. 'pleasures.'
- 2. H.P. 'byldyng.'
- 3. H.P. 'namely to thy paine.'

Page 59

- 1. H.P. 'cloked.'
- 2. H.P. 'Some ar not content: . . .'
- 3. H.P. 'more of.'

Page 60

- 1. H.P. 'artes.'
- 2. H.P. 'this same.'
- 3. H.P. 'oft tymes.'
- 4. H.P. 'it is delyte.'
- H.P. '... which haue but littell skyll.'
 The reference here is to Cornish, Crane and Kite of the Chapel Royal.

Page 61

- I. H.P. 'durst.'
- 2. H.P. 'or.'
- 3. H.P. 'recounted.'
- 4. H.P. 'dede.'

Page 62

1. H.P. 'secrete.'

- 1. H.P. 'with.'
- 2. 'French gise': in Tudor England a knowledge of the French language and social customs was "the accepted badge of gentility."
- 3. H.P. 'folke.'
- 4. H.P. 'the Princes.'

Notes: pages 64-70

Page 64

- 1. H.P. 'thou neades must.'
- 2. H.P. 'Yet neadest must thou, eschew season principall.'

Page 65

- 1. H.P. 'synne.'
- 2. H.P. 'contrary.'
- 3. H.P. 'sweare.'
- 4. The string of names is borrowed from Mantuan's fourth Ecloga, l. 176:

'Thestylis et Phyllis, Galatea, Neæra, Lycoris.'

Page 66

- 1. 'large bushes set': the Latin 'qui crines ventilant.' 'Bush': a bushy head of hair: a common use in the sixteenth century.
- 2. 'gambauld': gambol, frisk about.
- 3. 'feat': for featuously, feateously: elegantly, dexterously, nimbly. M.E. fetysly, exquisitely; fetys, well-made, handsome (Chaucer). O.F. fetis; Latin, facticius. (Tudor Glossary.)
- 4. 'gent': gracefully, elegantly.

Barclay probably derives his tone of coarse invective from Mantuan's fourth Ecloga 'De Natura Mulierum' and from Juvenal's Sixth Satire.

5. H.P. 'passed.'

Page 67

- 1. H.P. 'this vyle.'
- 2. H.P. 'more.'
- 3. H.P. 'them.'

Page 68

- 1. H.P. 'maiest thou.'
- 2. H.P. 'owne propre.'
- 3. H.P. 'It is with suche.'
- 4. H.P. 'but small.'
- 5. H.P. 'priuey.'

Page 69

1. H.P. 'there styll with.'

- I. H.P. 'women.'
- 2. 'Out of sight out of mind.' Heywood. (Epigrams upon Proverbs.)
- 3. 'Burnt child fire dreadeth.' Heywood. (Proverbs.) H.P. has 'styll after dredeth fyre.'

Notes: pages 71-76

Page 71

- 1. H.P. 'or.'
- 2. H.P. 'odour.'
- 3. Saint Paul: beheaded on the Ostian Road just outside Rome, A.D. 67c.
- 4. 'To gather men wont . . .'
- 5. H.P. 'goodes.'

Page 72

- 1. 'potcroke': pothook.
- 2. 'broche': a spit.
- 3. H.P. 'some.'
- 4. H.P. 'early.'

Page 73

- 1. 'estate': man of rank, noble. F. estat, office, dignity, rank, degree which a man hath (Cotgrave). (Tudor Glossary.)
- 2. H.P. 'bytter.'
- 3. H.P. 'greter.'

For the humorous description of the troubles of a courtier at mealtimes Barclay is indebted to the Latin, but he may also have known the fifth satire of Juvenal with which Æneas Sylvius was obviously acquainted.

Page 74

- 1. H.P. 'art thou.'
- 2. H.P. '.... be set to in the season.'

Page 75

- 1. H.P. 'baddest.'
- 2. H.P. 'nor.'
- 3. H.P. 'neades.

- r. H.P. 'man.'
- 2. H.P. 'thou must go.'
- 3. Cawood 'sauour.' Spenser Society facsimile 'fauour.'
- 4. Cawood 'As.' Spenser Society facsimile 'Is.'
- 5. 'Muscadell': a rich, sweet-smelling wine. (Halliwell's Dictionary.)
- 6. 'Caprike': a kind of wine. (Halliwell's Dictionary.)

Notes: pages 76-81

- 7. 'Romney': a kind of Spanish wine. (Halliwell's Dictionary.)
- 8. 'Maluesy': Malmsey wine. (Halliwell's Dictionary.)
- 9. Genoa.
- 10. H.P. 'thrust.'
- 11. H.P. 'seme.'

Page 77

- 1. 'lowne': lazy, idle fellow.
- 2. 'limner': a limmer, scoundrel, rascal, rogue. Cf. Ben Jonson, Sad Shepherd, ii, 1. In common provincial use in the North country. (Tudor Glossary.)
- 3. H.P. 'thrust' (usual spelling in H.P.'s edition).
- 4. H.P. 'thy betters.'
- 5. H.P. 'shalte fynde.'
- 6. H.P. 'no tin store.'

Page 78

- 1. H.P. 'We maie therof haue plenty, whan we call.'
- 2. H.P. 'trouth.'
- 3. H.P. 'How rouleth my tonge now, that I without paine.'

Page 80

- 1. At a cheap rate, flesh being then at a discount. F. W. Fairholt. 'Citizen and Uplondyshmon.'
- 2. H.P. 'vncleane.'
- 3. H.P. 'sauce ne spice.'

Page 81

- 1. H.P. 'Oft tyme thy stomake, it causeth to rebuke.' 'Reboke': eructate.
- 2. 'Saltfysshe, stockfysshe, nor heryng, It is not for your werynge.'

Skelton. 'Colyn Cloute.'

- 3. H.P. 'sauour.'
- 4. For this Æneas is indebted to Juvenal's fifth satire, 1. 90:

'propter quod Romæ cum Bocchare nemo lavatur,'

though he fails to acknowledge his obligation.

Barclay probably did not understand the reference to Bocchar, so he avoided it. He avoids, too, a reference to Caspar Schlick which follows in the Latin.

R

Notes: pages 81, 82

5. Barclay omits the reference to Caspar Schlick which follows here:

'Ego magnifico hero meo Caspari, Cancellario, gratias ago, qui me hac ex sentina immundiciarum detraxit, & ad lautam eius mensam deduxit: quamuis nisi ipse fuisset, iam Curiarum tædijs renunciassem. Sed persequar cæptum iter.'

6. This echoes Juvenal, Sat. 5, l. 103:

'vos anguilla manet longæ cognata colubrae aut glacie aspersus maculis Tiberinus, et ipse vernula riparum, pinguis torrente cloaca, et solitus mediæ cryptam penetrare Suburæ,'

although again the obligation is ignored.

Page 82

- I. H.P. 'them.'
- 2. H.P. 'lustes,'
- 3. H.P. 'much dyuerse.'
- 4. H.P. 'as weary, as dogge of the bow': 'as weary as a dog of hunting.' A 'dog for the bowe' was a dog used in shooting; such dogs, being well trained and obedient, were taken to typify humble or subservient people. N.E.D.

Cf. Chaucer's Friar's Tale:

'For in this world nis dogge for the bowe, That can an hurt deer from an hool y-knowe, Bet than this Somnour knew a sly lechour.'

Merchant's Tale:

'And eek to Januarie he gooth as lowe As ever dide a dogge for the bowe.'

Udall, Erasm. Apoph.: 'He . . . with lacke of vitailles brought those chop-logues or greate pratters as lowe as dogge to the bowe.'

- 5. H.P. 'sweete.'
- 6. The description of the bread offered to courtiers Æneas takes from Juvenal, Sat. 5, l. 67:

'ecce, alius quanto porrexit murmure panem vix fractum, solidæ iam mucida frusta farinæ, quæ genuinum agitent, non admittentia morsum; sed tener et niveus mollique siligine fictus servatur domino.'

Notes: pages 83-85

Page 83

1. H.P. 'These fyll the belly all, if we hongre sore.'

- 2. 'bite upon the bridle': to be impatient of restraint. (Tudor Glossary.)
- 3. Cawood 'fell.' Spenser Society reprint 'felt.'
- 4. H.P. 'and.'
- 5. H.P. 'hye.'
- 6. Æneas Sylvius has a long passage on the rare fish prepared for the lord which he borrows almost wholesale from Juvenal, Sat. 5:

'Interea Domini piscem, quem Corsica misit, vel Taurominitanæ rupes. Sæuientia namque guttura satiare non sufficiunt nostra flumina, nec maria: dum piscatores proxima quæque scrutantur retibus, nec piscem sinunt in vicinia crescere. Ecce mox alium, qui longi latique pectoris: nec non Squillam defert, asparagis vndique septam; Cuius cauda nedum familiam, sed hospites quoque, si qui affuerint conuiuasque despicit. Ille Murænam adducit ex Sicilia, quam inter Scillam et Charybdin cepit, dum Auster se contineret. Quid Accipenseres, Trutas, temulas, aut alios pisces enumerare attinet?'
Barclay omits this.

Page 84

I.

'Howe some of you do eate
In Lenton season fleshe mete,
Fesauntes, partryche, and cranes;
Men call you therfor prophanes.'

Skelton, 'Colyn Cloute.'

- 2. 'bittor': a bittern. Middleton. Triumph of Love, ed. Dyce, v. 289; bittour, Chapman, tr. of Odyssey, v. 89; M.E. bitore. O.F. butor, a bittern. (Tudor Glossary.)
- 3. 'heronsewe': herneshaw, a young heron. 'Heronceau, an hernshawe', Palsgrave. M.E. heronsewe (Chaucer), Anglo-F. herouncel. (Tudor Glossary.)
- 4. H.P. 'tables.'
- 5. The Latin echoes Juvenal, Sat, 5, l. 166:

'spes bene cœnandi vos decipit. "ecce dabit iam semesum leporem atque aliquid de clunibus apri; ad nos veniet minor altilis."

Page 85 1. H.P. 'a.'

2. 'payne mayne': white bread of the finest quality. 'Payne mayne, payn de bouche.' Palsgrave. M.E. payndemayn. Cf. Chaucer, Rime of Sir Thopas:

'Sir Thopas wex a doughty swayn, Whyt was his face as payndemayn.'

Notes: pages 85, 86

Anglo-French, pain demeine; Med. Lat., panis dominicus, lord's bread, bread eaten by the master of the house. (Tudor Glossary.)

- 3. 'manchet': a small loaf of white bread. Cf. Drayton, Polyolbion, Song xvi. 229. In provincial use in Yorkshire, Lancashire, and in the west country. Norm. F., manchette, 'pain à croûte dure, inégale, fait en forme de couronne.' (Moisy.) Probably the same word as F. manchette, cuff. (Hatzfeld.) (Tudor Glossary.)
- 4. H.P. 'stony.'
- 5. H.P. 'artes.'
- 6. This is borrowed from Juvenal:, Sat. 5, 1, 70:

'sed tener et niveus mollique siligine fictus servatur domino. dextram cohibere memento, salva sit artoptæ reverentia. finge tamen te improbulum, superest illic qui ponere cogat. "vis tu consuetis, audax conviva, canistris impleri panisque tui novisse colorem?""

7. Æneas Sylvius has a paragraph on the delicious truffles procured for the prince, imitated from Juvenal. Barclay omits this, perhaps because he did not recognize the allusion to Claudius:

'Quod si Ver fuerit, et optata tonitrua cœnas maiores reddiderunt, raduntur Tubera terræ, et vsque a Lybia deferuntur Boleti optimi, quales edere solebat Claudius ante illum, in quo venenum vxor sibi porrexit. Curialibus autem viles et ancipites Fungi ponuntur, et in quibus sæpe mors editur.'

A passage on apples, likewise imitated from Juvenal, follows.

Page 86

1. 'sewer': an attendant at a meal who superintended the seating of the guests, and the tasting and serving of the dishes. Cf. Macbeth i. 7. Stage Direction. M.E. sewer at the mete, seware at mete. O.F. asseoir, 'en parlant du service de la table, qui fait asseoir' (Godefroy), Pop. Lat. assedatorem (acc.) one who sets, places, deriv. of assedare, to set, place. Cf. Norm. F. aseer, to place. (Tudor Glossary.)

The term 'dapifer Cameræ,' 'Sewer of the Chamber' frequently occurs. The office was an honorary one and was held by a 'generosus,' 'gentleman.' John Heywood was 'dapifer Cameræ' from 1552-58.

- 2. 'jape': jest, joke.
- 3. 'gobbet': piece, morsel.

Notes: pages 86, 87

4. Juvenal, Sat. 5, 1, 120, has:

'structorem interea, ne qua indignatio desit, saltantem spectes et chironomunta volanti cultello, donec peragat dictata magistri omnia; nec minimo sane discrimine refert, quo gestu lepores et quo gallina secetur.'

Page 87

- 1. H.P. omits 'at.'
- 2. H.P. 'pleasure.'
- 3. 'Jacke with the bush': the expression is rare. Fairholt defines it as 'Jack in office,' and probably it means no more than this. But a remote personal allusion may be intended, 'bush' referring to the wand of office, or perhaps to the hair of a particular person. There seems to be some analogy between the term and the description of 'savage men' or 'wodehouses,' as they were called, who achieved popularity in public shows of the Tudor period. On page 203 of Strutt's Sports is an interesting account of one of these:

'When queen Elizabeth was entertained at Kenilworth castle, various spectacles were contrived for her amusement, and some of them produced without any previous notice, to take her as it were by surprise. It happened about nine o'clock one evening, as her majesty returned from hunting, and was riding by torchlight, there came suddenly out of the wood, by the roadside, a man habited like a savage, covered with ivy, holding in one of his hands an oaken plant torn up by the roots, who placed himself before her, and, holding some discourse with a counterfeit echo, repeated a poetical oration in her praise, which was well received. This man was Thomas Gascoigne the poet; and the verses he spoke on this occasion were his own composition. The circumstance took place on 10th July 1575.'

Presumably the reference is to George Gascoigne, 1525(?)-1577, who took part in the Kenilworth celebrations.

- 4. 'taunt with a chek': a check was a taunting call, a bitter reproach (N.E.D.)
- 5. The 'quasi casus' is a difficulty. The reading of the 1468 edition of Æneas Sylvius's work is 'tractus,' subsequent editions having 'casus,' 'tractus' or 'chacus,' a proof that some confusion existed here. A comparison with Juvenal points to 'cacus' as the correct reading:

'duceris planta velut ictus ab Hercule Cacus, et ponere foris, si quid tentaveris umquam hiscere, tamquam habeas tria nomina.' (Sat. 5, l. 125.)

Notes: pages 87-96

Barclay knew his Juvenal and it seems that 'Jack with the bush' is simply vernacular for Hercules with his club.

Cacus, son of Vulcan, was a giant who dwelt on Mons Aventinus: having robbed Hercules of the cattle of Geryon, he was slain by him.

Page 89

I. H.P. omits 'it.'

Page 90

- 1. Cawood 'On a.' Spenser Society facsimile 'One.'
- 2. H.P. 'or of motton.'

Page or

1. William Forrest uses this expression in his History of Joseph the Chaiste. In Phyllyp Sparowe occur the lines:

'Troylus also hath lost On her much love and cost, And now must kys the post.'

'kiss the post': to be shut out of a house in consequence of arriving too late (there being nothing else to kiss but the door-post.) (Tudor Glossary.)

2. This may owe something to Virgil, Eclogue II, i, 10: 'Thestylis et rapido fessis messoribus æstu allia serpyllumque herbas contundit olentes.'

Page 92

1. H.P. 'courser.'

Page 93

1. H.P. 'lyke.'

Page 94

- I. H.P. 'wyll.'
- 2. . . . Be a man neuer so greedy to win, He can haue no more of the fox but the skin.

Heywood. (Proverbs.)

3. H.P. 'vpon.'

- 1. H.P. 'In lyke maner wyse, man vnrightwise.'
- 2. Cawood 'wil.' Spenser Society facsimile 'will.'
- 3. H.P. 'Athenence.'
- 4. H.P. 'Purposyng.'

Notes: pages 97-110

Page 97

- 1. H.P. omits 'he.'
- 2. H.P. 'blood.'

Page 98

- 1. H.P. 'count.'
- 2. H.P. 'slayne was.'
- 3. Some early Latin editions have 'Arracreonte.'

Page 99

- 1. H.P. 'ale.'
- 2. 'alonely': solely. From 'all and only.'

Page 101

1. H.P. 'bydde.'

Page 103

1. There is some ambiguity here. For 'not read 'more.' This reading is justified by the 'than' which follows.

Page 104

1. H.P. 'insured.'

Page 107

- I. 'whittel': a small clasp-knise. Cf. Timon of Athens v, 1, 183. In general provincial use in this sense. M.E. thwitel, a knise (Chaucer) deriv. of thwiten, to pare or cut little pieces from a thing; O.E. pwītan, to cut out, cognate with Icel. pveit, a piece of land, common in placenames in the north of England, e.g. Seathwaite. (Tudor Glossary.)
- 2. 'prest': ready. Cf. Merchant of Venice i, 1, 160. An East Anglian word. M.E. prest (Chaucer) Troilus and Crisseyde iii, 917 F. prest, prest, ready, full-dight; prompt, quick (Cotgrave). (Tudor Glossary).
- 3. H.P. 'flyeng.'
- 4. Cawood 'bottell.' Spenser Society facsimile 'battell.'

Page 108

- 1. H.P. 'the scabbed.'
- 2. Cawood 'almoste.' Spenser Society facsimile 'almost.'

Page 109

- 1. Cawood 'our.' Spenser Society facsimile 'out.'
- 2. 'bugs.' F. punaise.

Page 110

1. 'Or els thou to hym, art alwaie tedious.'

Notes: pages 111-116

Page III

- I. H.P. omits 'the.'
- 2. Cawood 'lay vp.' Spenser Society facsimile 'lay by.'
- 3. H.P. 'errant.'
- 4. H.P. 'scurfy waferers': waferer, a seller of wafer-cakes, 'frequently mentioned in the dramatists as employed in amorous embassies.' Chaucer says of them:

'.....wafereres,
Whiche been the verray develes officeres
To kindle and blowe the fyr of lecherye,
That is annexed unto glotonye.'

Pardoner's Tale i. 17

Page 112

- 1. H.P. '... paieaunt of the play.'
- 2. Cawood. The phrase seems to mean 'common people,' and only occurs here. The Spenser Society facsimile has "slimmers": worthless fellows.
- 3. 'brothell': an abandoned wretch. M.E. brothell, a worthless fellow. (Tudor Glossary.)

Page 113

1. 'malgre': in spite of. F. malgré.

Page 114

- 1. 'clawe': stroke.
- 2. hang in a halter. (Fairholt.)
- 3. barbers. (Fairholt.)
- 4. H.P. 'the.'
- 5. H.P. 'thy.'
- 6. H.P. 'fader.'
- 7. H.P. 'Whan he the seyth, comyng if he syt.'
- 8. H.P. 'The yates be closed . . .'
- 9. H.P. 'Shall laugh the to scorne, thou bathyng in \mathring{y} rayn.'

Page 115

- 1. contrivance: hence, secret of entrance.
- 2. & 3. Æneas Sylvius has a long and elaborate account of the dangers and atrocities of warfare which Barclay wisely omits.

- 1. H.P. 'For wyther so euer, the court'
- 2. Cawood omits a line. H.P. has 'And do as they do, be it false or trew.'

Notes: pages 116-124

3. There seems to be here an implicit reference to the fifth Eclogue, and the lines may be taken as an indication that the Eclogues from Mantuan were composed before the three on the 'Miseries of Courtiers.'

Page 117

- 1. 'From post to pillar, wife, I have been tossed.'
- 2. H.P. 'euyll.'

Heywood. (Proverbs.)

- 3. H.P. 'cratchers': 'cratchers' of coin: people who 'scratch together' great wealth. (Fairholt.)
- 4. H.P. 'somewhat.'
- 5. Barclay avoids the reference to Caspar Schlick which follows here:
 - 'Multa sunt, propter quæ Magnifico Casperi Cancellario teneor, sed in hoc quoque suæ magnificentiæ sum obnoxius, quia me non patitur salario meo frustrari sicut alios video, qui suum gemunt fraudari salarium.

Page 118

1. H.P. 'all in.'

Page 119

1. 'quite': repay, requite.

Page 120

I. H.P. 'causeth.'

Page 121

1. H.P. '... ah man god auowe.'

Page 122

- 1. H.P. 'disdaineth.'
- 2. H.P. 'foes.'

Page 123

- 1. H.P. 'Destroy his landes, and sore his landes distayne.'
- 2. H.P. 'nothyng doo.'
- 3. H.P. 'the.'
- 4. & 5. H.P. 'wyues.'

- 1. H.P. 'mouest.'
- 2. H.P. 'Thy harte and mynde, all thou to him inclyne.'
- 3. H.P. 'payne.'
- 4. H.P. 'Fen.'

Notes: pages 124-128

- 5. An allusion to Morton's sufferings in the Lancastrian cause. In 1483 he was arrested at the order of Richard III and confined in the Tower; later, at the request of Buckingham, removed to his custody at Brecknock Castle. He escaped and fled to Flanders where he remained until after the accession of Henry VII, when he was recalled.
- 6. H.P. 'their.'
- 7. Cawood 'before;' Spenser Society facsimile 'before,'

Page 125

- 1. H.P. '... Palace ... Fen.'
- 2. 'dere': animal.
- 3. There is some resemblance here to Virgil's Georgics Liber I, line 480, where reference is made to the death of Cæsar:

'et mæstum inlacrimat templis ebur æraque sudant.'

- 4. The 'Shepheard Roger' is to be identified with Roger Westminster, prior of Ely, 1478-1500.
- 5. 'to pill': to plunder, to spoil.

Page 126

1. 'to hap': to wrap up; clothe. Cf.:

"The scheperde keppid his staf ful warme, And happid it euer undur his arme."

MS. Cantab. ff. v. 48. f. 53. (Halliwell's Dictionary.)

- 2. H.P. 'Ile.'
- 3. H.P. 'dredefull Dromo.'

'Dreadfull drome' may be a reference to James Stanley, Bishop of Ely, 1506-1515, or to his deputy. It is hardly an allusion to Nicholas West, a very generous man, nor to Thomas Goodrich, 'a zealous promoter of the Reformation,' for he did not become bishop of Ely until 1534.

- 4. hinder.
- 5. H.P. assigns this line to Coridon.

Page 127

- 1. H.P. 'suche.'
- 2. H.P. 'yet alyue.'

- 1. H.P. 'much on.'
- 2. H.P. 'nor Pytee.'

Notes: pages 129-136

Page 120

- 1. H.P. 'leadeth.'
- 2. 'ere': before.
- 3. Æneas Sylvius has a reference to himself which Barclay avoids:

'Refero Maximas Deo grates, qui mihi iam viro sequendi Principes animum tradidit, cum iam a parentibus virtutes aliquas sic acceperam, vt amplius amittere non possem. Quod si aliud non est, hoc saltem habes, quia nonnullas didici litteras, quarum essem omnino ignarus, si puericiam meam Curia suscepisset.'

Page 130

1. H.P. 'vnquietly.'

Page 131

1. 'deare': harm, annoy, trouble, grieve. M.E. deren, to harm, injure, grieve: O.E. derian, to injure, annoy. (Tudor Glossary.)

Page 132

- 1. H.P. 'of thei are.'
- 2. H.P. 'must.'
- 3. H.P. 'the warre.'
- 4. H.P. 'gyftes.'

Page 133

- 1. H.P. 'which lyue in.'
- 2. H.P. 'man.'
- 3. H.P. 'If.'

Page 134

- 1. 'to square': to quarrel.
- 2. H.P. 'rude rash &.'
- 3. H.P. 'suche.'

Page 135

- 1. H.P. 'Count all the townes, and officers eche one.'
- 2. H.P. 'What thynge they counsell.'
- 3. H.P. 'actes.'

Page 136

- 1. H.P. 'But breife to say all.'
- 2. H.P. 'shepherde.'
- 3. Æneas has a passage here which Barclay omits:

'Nihil de Clericis et Religiosis dixerim, qui cum Ioseph Pallium, cum Matthæo Telonium, cum Iohanne Sindonem, et cum Samaritana cupiditatis ydriam, iussi sunt relinquere.'

Notes: pages 137-141

Page 137

- 1. 'swalows': a 'swallow' was a hollow in the earth, hence a gulf or abyss, cf. the Legende of Dido, 179, 'the swolowe of hell.' (Halliwell's Dictionary.)
- 2. H.P. men, wyse.

Page 138

I. may, must.

Page 140

1. For his fourth and fifth Eclogues Barclay turned to Mantuan and took as his material the fifth and sixth Eclogæ. His fourth 'entituled Codrus and Minalcas, treating of the behauour of Riche men agaynst Poetes,' is a paraphrase of Mantuan's fifth, 'De Consuetudine Divitum Erga Poetas.' It was probably composed after the fifth Eclogue, for it shows considerably more independence of treatment. For the name Minalcas, and the idea of an elegy, Barclay is possibly indebted to Vergil's fifth Eclogue.

The Argument of the poem is an original piece of writing.

For the Latin I have used the first edition. The title-page reads:

'F. Baptiste Mantuani Carmelitæ Theologi adolescentia in Aeglogas diuisa. Ad Paridem ceresarium,'

and the colophon:

- 'Mantuæ Impressum per Vincentium Berthocum Regiensem Anno domini. MCCCCLXXXXVIII. Sexto decimo Kalendas Octobres. Regnante in clyto & excelso Principe, Francisco Gonzaga. IIII. Mant. Mar.'
- 2. 'pautner': a wallet, scrip. 'Pautner, malette.' (Palsgrave.) ME. pawtenere, pawytnere. F. pautonnière, 'a shepherd's scrip.' (Cotgrave.) (Tudor Glossary.) 'With his polutid pawtenar.' Skelton. 'Ware the Hauk.'
- 3. Both Cawood and Spenser facsimile 'Codurs.' Pynson prints 'Somtyme this Codrus/dyde vnder shadowe lye.'
- 4. 'drone': a bagpipe or similar wind instrument.

- 1. Cawood 'had bene,' (comma). Spenser Society facsimile 'had bene.' (stop).
- 2. 'bourde': jest. F. bourde, 'a jeast, fib, tale of a tub.' (Cotgrave.) (Tudor Glossary.)

Notes: pages 142-147

Page 142

1. 'holte': a small wood or grove. M.E. holt, a plantation. Chaucer, Prologue to *Canterbury Tales*:

'Whan Zephirus eek with his swete breeth Inspired hath in every holt and heeth.'

O.E. holt, a wood. (Tudor Glossary.)

Page 143

1. The reply of Minalcas owes something to Mantuan's ninth Ecloga, lines 117-119:

'hæc loca, si procul hinc videas e rupibus altis, pingue solum et multo vestitum gramine dicas; quo magis appropias tanto magis omnia sordent.'

2. The last lines are a reminiscence of Mantuan's Ecloga X, lines 137-141:

'ecce caput tollit coluber linguaque trisulca sibilat, inflantur fauces, nepa livida tendit bracchia, ventrosus profert vestigia bufo, vipera per stipulam gradiens strepit....'

3. Minalcas answers with an echo of Mantuan's tenth Ecloga, lines 182-186:

'Aethiopes una quoniam nigredine sordent, ille color nulli vitio datur; omnibus idem vultus et alterius si quis reprenderet ora, et sua damnaret. pecori pecorisque magistris fæx eadem, scabies eadem, cutis et color idem.'

4. 'gonge': 'Latrina.' 'Gonge, a draught, ortrait.' (Palsgrave.) M.E. gonge (Chaucer, C.T., l. 885).

Page 144

- 1. 'Caball': Latin caballus, horse.
- 2. Pynson prints 'Ye other shepherdes/which haue ynough at home.'

Page 146

I. Cawood 'time.' Spenser Society facsimile 'tune.' Pynson prints 'What tyme my wyttes/be clere for to endyte.'

Page 147

1. 'pilche': a coat or cloak of skins for winter or bad weather. Ultimately it was made of coarser materials. (Fairholt. History of Costume.)

Notes: pages 147-154

2. There is some resemblance here to Juvenal's third Satire, l. 147:

'Quid quod materiam præbet causasque iocorum omnibus hic idem, si fæda et scissa lacerna, si toga sordidula est et rupta calceus alter pelle patet, vel si consuto vulnere crassum atque recens linum ostendit non una cicatrix. nil habet infelix paupertas durius in se, quam quod ridiculos homines facit.'

Page 150

1. 'semblably': similarly.

Page 151

- 'Some fyll theyr pot full
 Of good Lemster woll.' Skelton. Elynour Rummynge.
- 2. 'scarlet': rich cloth, sometimes of a bright red colour, but often of other colours, as blue, green.
- 3. 'Her kyrtel Brystow red.' Skelton. Elynour Rummynge. Red: cloth or clothing dyed with red.

Page 152

1. 'pillion': a round hat. From the Latin 'pilleolum,' a small felt cap, a skull-cap. Cf. *Piers Plowman*,

'ne puten no pylion On his pild pate,'

and Skelton's Colyn Cloute, in which mention is made of one who 'Taketh his pyllyon and his cap,
At the good ale-tap.'

Cavendish, in his Life of Wolsey mentions one who wore 'a round pillion of black velvet.' (Fairholt, History of Costume.)

- 2. 'grathly': carefully, exactly, properly, really, well. M.E. graybly, graydely.
- 3. Pynson prints 'A clerke a poete/combyned with a boy
 To haunt the muses/hath but lytell ioye.'
- 4. Cawood 'slumbreth.' Spenser Society facsimile 'slumbreth.'

Page 153

1. Pynson prints 'I heule as a kyte/for hunger and for colde.'

- 1. Cawood 'And.' Spenser Society facsimile 'Add.'
- 2. Both Cawood and Spenser Society facsimile 'stusted.' Pynson prints 'The purse well stuffed/bothe with syluer & golde.'

Notes: pages 154-157

- 3. 'warden': a large coarse pear used for baking; by popular etymology a keeping pear; 'Poire de garde, a warden or winter pear, a pair which may be kept very long.' (Cotgrave.) Spelt 'wardon.' (Palsgrave.) M.E. wardon(e). So named from Wardon (now Warden) in Beds. The arms of Wardon Abbey were argent, three warden-pears, or. (Tudor Glossary.)
- 4. 'shevers': sheeve, shive, a slice. In general provincial use. M.E. schyve. Cf. Icel., skifa, slice. (Tudor Glossary.)
- A slice of anything edible, generally said of bread. (Halliwell's Dictionary.)
- 5. 'prophitroles': 'pourfiterolle: a cake baked under hot imbers.' (Cotgrave.)
- 6. These lines bear some resemblance to Vergil's first Georgic, lines 1-5:

'Quid faciat lætas segetes, quo sidere terram vertere, Mæcenas, ulmisque adiungere vites conveniat, quæ cura boum, qui cultus habendo sit pecori, apibus quanta experientia parcis, hinc canere incipiam.'

Page 155

- 1. 'frowise': perhaps connected with 'frowy,' stale or musty. Spenser uses the word 'frowie' in the Shepheards Calendar, VII, 111. 'Or like not of the frowie fede.' E.K. comments 'frowye, mustye or mossie.'
- 2. 'quacham': the N.E.D. quotes Barclay but offers no explanation of this rare word.
- 3. 'kemp': a kind of eel. (Palsgrave.)
- 4. Spenser Society facsimile omits the stop.

Page 156

- 1. 'Cosmus': Cosimo de Medici, the Elder (1389-1464), whose wealth was proverbial.
- 2. A reference to Colet, who was appointed Dean of St. Paul's in 1505.
- 3. In his reply Candidus alludes to Umber, the pastoral name of Gregorio Tifernate, the eminent Greek scholar under whom Spagnolo had studied at Mantua. Barclay adapts this into a reference to 'the Dean of Powles.'

- 1. Spenser Society facsimile has a comma here.
- 2. 'glowme': gloom, look melancholy or sullen.

Notes: pages 158-163

Page 158

I. mitres.

Page 159

- 1. Cawood 'Micene.' Spenser Society facsimile 'Miceus.'
- 2. The gratuitous reference to Morton is interesting. The identity of 'Edwarde,' however, is difficult to establish. Sir Edward Howard might possibly be intended.

Page 162

1. 'concend: from con + cendere = to kindle: hence, kindle, inflame. (N.E.D.)

Page 163

1. The reference here to the sons of 'noble lorde Hawarde' is misleading. Barclay seems to infer that Howard lost more than one son in the King's service. This, however, was not the case. Thomas Howard, Earl of Surrey, was created Duke of Norfolk for his prowess at Flodden. At the same time his eldest son, Thomas Howard, who subsequently became Duke of Norfolk, and who served under his father at Flodden, became Earl of Surrey.

Howard had a large family. By his first wife, Elizabeth Tilney, he had eight sons, five of whom died in infancy. The eldest, Thomas, succeeded to the dukedom; the second, Edward, Lord High Admiral, was killed in an attack against the French Fleet off Brest in 1513; the third, Edmund, was Marshal of the Horse at Flodden and was knighted by his father after the battle. His daughter, Catherine, became the wife of Henry VIII.

By his second wife, Agnes Tilney, Howard had three sons, the most distinguished of whom was William Howard, First Lord Howard of Effingham.

William Forrest dedicated his *History of Joseph the Chaiste* to Thomas Howard (1536-1572), Duke of Norfolk, and in his Prologue mentions several generations of the Howards.

'A certayne wryter, Alexander Barkeley, In eloquent style, all voyde of rebuke, The booke of Mancyne in verse did conveye,

And to your noble Graundsyer Thomas, Duke, as yee are, of lyke tytle and style He dyd yt commende, withe ornat preface.'

Notes: pages 163-166

Later he mentions:

'Your noble father, Earle of Surraye, Howe (in hys tyme) to bookes he was bent, And also endytynge manye a vyrylaye In acceptatyon moste highe at this daye.'

Presumably Forrest is wrong in his data. The 'booke of Mancyne,' or the Mirror of Good Manners, was written at the request of Sir Giles Alington, and printed at the request of Richard, earl of Kent. Barclay dedicated his translation of Sallust's Jugurthine War, and also his 'Introductory' to Thomas Howard, duke of Norfolk (1443-1524).

This may have led to the confusion. His patron was great-grand-

father of the Duke of Norfolk who was beheaded in 1572.

But there is a probability that Forrest, 'simple and unlearned,' and thinking of the fourth Eclogue with its praise of Norfolk and long elegy on the death of Sir Edward Howard, confused 'Mancyne' and 'Mantuan.'

Page 164

1. 'clergy': clerkly skill, learning.

Page 165

- 1. 'snite': snipe.
- 2. 'camous': camois(e). of the nose: low and concave; 'a Camoise nose, crooked upwarde as the Morians,' Baret, Alvearie; 'Camously croked,' Skelton. Elynour Rummyng, 28; camused, Ben Jonson, Sad Shepherd ii. 1. F. camus: having a short and flat nose (Cotgrave). (Tudor Glossary.) Dyce, in his notes to Skelton's works, suggests that there is a reference here to the personal appearance of the Rector of Diss.
- 3. 'drames': dramas, plays. (N.E.D.)
- 4. The Latin has been expanded by Barclay into what has always been considered a covert attack on his contemporary Skelton.

Certainly a personal allusion of some kind is intended here, for the reference to the 'Poete laureate' is quite gratuitous. There was bad blood between Barclay and Skelton, and it is more than probable that the lines are aimed at the eccentric Rector of Diss.

Page 166

- 1. An unusually successful line.
- 2. deprived of.
- 3. 'Wilberton,' now Wilburton, near Ely.

S

Notes: pages 169, 170

Page 169

1. The allusion to Cornix is reminiscent of the similar allusion to Umber in Mantuan's Ecloga IV, line 81:

'carmina femineis olim de fraudibus Umber.

Iannus. dic Umbri, dic, si quid habes, meditare parumper et verba et numeros; Umbri est memorabile carmen.'

Page 170

- I. The description of the 'Towre of vertue and honour, into the which the noble Hawarde contended to enter by worthy actes of chiualry,' seems to have been inspired by the 'Temple dhoneur et de vertus,' of Jean Lemaire de Belges, the famous 'rhétoriqueur.' Lemaire's work, partly verse and partly prose, was called forth by the death of his patron, Pierre II of Bourbon, 10th October, 1503. He presented it in the first place to the Comte de Ligny, and on his death to the widow of Pierre, Anne of Bourbon. Largely pastoral in character, 'Le temple dhoneur et de vertus' celebrates Pierre and Anne under the names of Pan and Aurora. Lemaire represents Anne as weeping for the death of her husband and hearing a voice extolling him. He continues:
 - ² 'Ceste miraculeuse resonance consolatoire ainsi parvenue aux oreilles de la dicte tres haulte princesse, elle et sa fille ensemble les cinq bergiere dessus mentionnez qui sont ses feaulx subjectz serviteurs et vassaulx: Et les deux pastourelles ses subjectes et pedissecques: comme il luy sembla furent en ung momment transportez sur
- ¹ 'Le Temple dhoneur et de vertus: auquel sont contenus les chans des bos et vertueux bergiers suppostz de Pan dieu silvestre/pareillement dea bergières subgectes a Aurora: laquelle amène le jour en nature. Composé p. Jehan le maire disciple de Molinet.

Nouvellement imprimé a Paris.

On les vend a Paris en la rue neufue nostre Dame a lenseigne de lescu de France.'

Colophon-

'Cy finist le Temple dhoneur et de vertus ou sont contenus les chans vertueux des bons bergiers et bergières de Pan Dieu silvestre et de Aurora. Composé par Jehan le maire disciple de Molinet. Imprimé a Paris par Alain lotrian: et Denys janot.' No date.

J. Stecher in his 'Notice sur la vie et les œuvres de J. Lemaire de Belges' assigns Lothrian's edition to the year 1536. The first

edition (1503) was published by Michel Lenoir.

² From J. Stecher's Œuvres de Jean Lemaire de Belges.

The text is that of the first edition of the *Temple*, and differs in some particulars from Lothrian's.

Notes: page 170

une montaigne haulte et spectable dont le sommet surpassoit de beaucoup les nues errans en region aerine. Si estoit icelluy mont semblable a celluy quon nomme Olympus en Macedone: tant floury tant verdoyant et tant revestu darbrisseaulx arromaticques et dautres jolivetez de grant redolence: come se ce feust ung second paradis terrestre. Et en la plaine spacieuse et herbue se monstroit ung edifice sumptueux a merveilles a maniere dung temple anticque en ouvraige, mais riche oultre mesure en sa façon. Lequel donnoit de prime face esbahissement a lœil, tant pour excellence de sa beaulté que pour la reflamboyance de lor et des pierres precieuses dont il estoit garni. A lentree de ce temple y avoit un portail tout estoffé de fin marbre poli et enrichi delegant ouvraige, ouquel temple estoyent posees tout de nouveau (comme il apparoit par la demonstracion de l'œuvre recente) six ymaiges exquises et precieuses taillees de main si ouvriere qu'il sembloit mieulx de prime face que le suppernel facteur des choses y eust mis la main, que Phidias ne Praxiteles jadis souverain maistre 1 de sculpture. Et estoyent assises sur fermes embassemens dalbastre, en sièges de porphire et couvertes de pavillons de cristal semez destoilles: Ces six personnages avoyant habitz et visaiges plus angeliques que feminins avecques riches diademes es leurs chiefz, leurs robes parsemees de lettres ytallicques faictes de perles bordure et orfaverie. La premiere reportoit tout plein de P.P. La seconde avoit des J.J. La tierce et la sixiesme des E.E. Et la quatriesme et cinquiesme portoyent aussi une mesme devise. Cest assavoir des R. R. Tellement que a les lire ensemble par ordre elles faisoyent pjerre. A ce tant beau spectacle saresta la duchesse Aurora toute esmerveillee tenant sa tres amee fille par la main. Et consideroit en soy mesmes le efficace de ce mistere. Melibee, Argus, Mopsius, Amintas et Titirus les cinq bergiers dessuditz avec Egle et Galatee estoyant occupes a regarder la speciosité incredible et richesse incomparable de ce beau temple par dehors et disoyent les ungs que cestui leur bailloit intelligence et remembrance du grant temple du roy Salomon en Jerusalem ou de celluy de Dyane en Ephese.² Les aultres doutoyent ³ ensemble de la signification des lettres, dont les habitz des dictes ymages estoient couvertes. Lung disoit que la premiere qui avoit les P P estoit Pales la bonne deesse des pasturages. Lautre affermoit que cestoit Pallas, la deesse de Prudence. Puis ung aultre soubstenoit que la seconde qui portoit des I I estoit Juno. Lautre affermoit que cestoit la deesse Isis. Et ainsi des autres. Et comme ilz perseveroyent en cest estrif, lesditz

¹ Lothrian: 'souverains maistres.'

² See Lothrian. The earlier edition has the unintelligible 'Dyane en pechez.'

³ Lothrian: 'disputoient.'

Notes: page 170

personnaiges de maintien virginal qui sembloient estre statutes immobiles, dresserent tout doulcement sur bout que a peine appercevoit on leur mouvement. Et de leurs bouches corallines pronuncerent par ordre les dictiers cy apres escriptz, ung chacun des assistens faisant silence taciturne et sappareillant a escout comme pour ouyr le saint oracle d'Apollo en Delphos.'

These figures, Prudence, Justice, Esperance, Raison, Religion, Equité, make appropriate speeches.

The duchess and her escort prostrate themselves, and a second vision appears:

'Adonc apparut aupres des dictes princesses mere et fille ung personnaige de forme engelicque ayant sa cheveleure blonde et recercelee et des belles esles azurees et purpurines aux bras et aux tallons, comme se ce feust Mercure le messagier des dieux. Mais il avoit escript ung aultre nom aux orfrais de son precieux habillement. Laquelle escripture estoit richement pourtraicte a or et a soye en ceste maniere ENTENDEMENT PARANIMPHE ET GARDE DES VERTUS.'

This personage addresses himself directly to the duchess, bidding her leave her 'tendreur feminine et monstre cueur et constance de princesse.' Anne regains her composure and the figure continues:

'Vecy le noble domicille: le final recet et la mansion esternelle des haulx hommes qui ont entre les humains merité tiltres dexcellance. Cest le temple dedié a deux habitudes divines: cest assavoir honneur et vertu. Cest ledifice construit et fabriqué par la main des corps celestes, habité et peuplé seullement des benoistes ames et frequenté des bienheurez espritz.'

With great pomp 'six grans personnaiges' come to the entrance of the temple. These are Charles VII, Charles VIII, Filipes de Bourgogne, Jehan de Bourbon, Charles de Bourbon, cardinal, and Louys de Bourbon.

'evesque de Liege et duc de Bouillon.'

In the midst of this distinguished band Pierre II 'esté produit et representé devant les throsnes deificques d'honeur et de vertu.'

At this sight the duchess 'estancha ses pleurs et donna fin a son gemir, louant Dieu tres devotement.'

Barclay has taken but little detail from Lemaire's 'Temple.' The 'montaigne haulte et spectable dont le sommet surpassoit de beaucoup les nues errans en region aerine' seems to have suggested Barclay's:

'High on a mountayne of highnes marvelous.'

Notes: page 170

Lemaire's 'ung edifice sumptueux a merveilles a maniere dung temple anticque en ouvraige, mais riche oultre mesure en sa façon' resembles Barclay's:

'.....the building olde, Ioyned and graued, surmounting mans brayne, And all the walles within of fynest golde.'

The six images at the entrance of Lemaire's Temple, Prudence, Justice, Equité, Raison, Religion and Esperance, roughly correspond to the virtues which enable men to enter Barclay's 'Towre'—'holy liuing,' wisedome,' 'godly behauour,' Justice and 'equitie.'

Moreover, Barclay follows Lemaire's lead in making well-known men inhabitants of the 'Towre.' It is possible that the English poet may have known and exploited Lemaire's 'Concorde des deux langages,' in which occurs a 'Description du Rocher sur lequel est assis le Palais d'honneur et le Temple de Minerve':

'Voicy le noble roc, qui les nues surpasse, Des plus haute monts qu'on sache au monde l'outrepasse, Dont le sommet atteint, l'air du ciel tressalubre. Or est tout ce Rocher, divers, glissant et lubre. Tres dur, agu, pointu, offendant piedz et palmes, Et n'y croit alentour, ny olives ne palmes, Mais seulement estocs, et arbres espineux, Poignans, fiers au toucher, tortus et pleins de nœuz. Tous les sentiers y sont, peu hantez, tost perdables, Dangereux au monter, promptement descendables, Et n'y va jamais nul, tant soit il grand et fort, Qu'il ne luy soit besoin exercer maint effort. Maint combat difficile, et mainte luitte aherdre Le tout en grand danger, de corps, et ame y perdre. Ains qu'il puist survenir au dessus du Rocher, Veu que pour le garder qu'on n'en puist approcher, Monstres y ha vilains, plus hideux que luittons, Horribles laids, et ords, tous garnis de bastons, Qui tant d'ennuy, et peine aux entrepreneurs font, Que pour le plus souvent leur vertu ploye et fond. Mais si par fortitude, et bien perseverer, Ilz peuvent d'aventure, en aleine durer, Iusques au fin plus haut, ou est la riche plaine, Garnie de tous biens, de felicité pleine, Lors ont ilz Belacueil, ilz ont repos eterne, Gentil bruit triomphant, et bienheurté superne.'

The temple was difficult of access, the horrible monsters, the welcome to those who by fortitude gain entrance, and their eternal rest, are

Notes: pages 170-179

motives incorporated into the English poem. The idea of a hero overcoming prodigious difficulties is, however, dear to mediæval allegory, and Barclay's work is sufficiently ingenious and vigorous to justify its claim to originality.

Page 171

- 1. Most probably Sir Gilbert Talbot, of Grafton, Worc., Blakmere, Salop., Horshed and Balsham, Cambridge and London, deputy of Calais, Henry VII's steward of Tutbury and of Feckenham and chamberlain of North Wales. He distinguished himself in the campaign against the French in 1513 and lost a leg at Thérouanne.
- 2. Probably to be identified with Robert Curzon, knight or baron, of London and Ipswich, and captain of Hampnes Castle in Picardy. He took part in the 1513 campaign and is mentioned as 'Master of the ordnance in the Rearward.'

Page 172

- 1. Spenser Society facsimile, and Cawood: 'seemeeh.' Pynson prints 'Plainly he semeth/thus chaungyng his nature.'
- 2. There is a direct reference here to Vergil's Georgics, lib. IV, lines 437-442:

'cuius Aristæo quoniam est oblata facultas, vix defessa senem passus componere membra cum clamore ruit magno manicisque iacentem occupat. ille suæ contra non inmemor artis omnia transformat sese in miracula rerum, ignemque horribilemque feram fluviumque liquentem.'

Page 173

1. Pynson prints 'Was by this monster/ouercome and superate.'

Page 175

1. Pynson prints 'O dethe thou hast done/agaynst bothe lawe & right.'

Page 176

1. Pynson prints

'Who may I accuse? who may I put in blame? God for deth/or fortune/or impotent nature God dothe his pleasure/& dethe wyll haue the same Nature was mighty/long able to endure.'

Page 179

- 1. Cawood: 'in bed.' Spenser Society facsimile 'Iu bed.'
- 2. The allusion to Cornix recalls the similar reference to Umber in Mantuan's fourth Ecloga, line 242:

'Carmina doctiloqui cursim recitavimus Umbri.'

Notes: pages 181-183

Page 181

1. Barclay's fifth ecloque, 'entituled Amintas and Faustus, of the disputation of Citizens and men of the Countrey,' is translated from the sixth of Mantuan, 'De disceptatione Rusticorum et Civium.'

This eclogue was probably composed before the fourth and the first three, as it exhibits a greater dependence on the Latin than the others.

- 2. W. de W. 'aspyed.'
- 3. W. de W. 'stode.'
- 4. 'brouche of tinne': 'these tin brooches were frequently worn as signs of pilgrimage; and were fashioned into figures of the saints at whose shrines they were distributed.' (Fairholt. Notes to 'Citizen and Uplondyshman.' Percy Society.)
- There is nothing in this world that agreeth worse
 Than doth a lord's heart and a beggar's purse.'
 Heywood. (Epigrams upon Proverbs).
- 6. Cawood's edition, 'this comely slouch.' Spenser Society facsimile misprints 'the comely slouch': 'slouch': lazy fellow, an ungainly person. (Halliwell's Dictionary.)
- 7. W. de W. 'getted.'
- 8. 'proper prim': neat girl. (Fairholt.)

Page 182

- 1. W. de W. 'pleasure had.'
- 2. The country as opposed to the town.
- 3. W. de W. 'Themselfe.'
- 4. Cawood 'sins.' Spenser Society facsimile 'sine.'
- 5. W. de W. 'blowys all with a fereful sounde.'

- 1. W. de W. 'hewsys.'
- 2. W. de W. 'The streames frosen.'
- 3. W. de W. 'harmes.'
- 4. W. de W. 'smoke.'
- 5. W. de W. 'sterynge.' Cawood 'sturring.' Spenser Society facsimile misprints 'stirring.'
- 'pulment': 'a kind of pottage, Pulmentorium, a pulment.'
 'Nominale MS.' (Halliwell's Dictionary.)
- 7. 'frument'; frumenty or furmity: 'a dish still eaten by country folks, composed of wheat boiled in milk and sugar, and seasoned with spice.' (Fairholt.)

Notes: pages 170-179

motives incorporated into the English poem. The idea of a hero overcoming prodigious difficulties is, however, dear to mediæval allegory, and Barclay's work is sufficiently ingenious and vigorous to justify its claim to originality.

Page 171

- 1. Most probably Sir Gilbert Talbot, of Grafton, Worc., Blakmere, Salop., Horshed and Balsham, Cambridge and London, deputy of Calais, Henry VII's steward of Tutbury and of Feckenham and chamberlain of North Wales. He distinguished himself in the campaign against the French in 1513 and lost a leg at Thérouanne.
- 2. Probably to be identified with Robert Curzon, knight or baron, of London and Ipswich, and captain of Hampnes Castle in Picardy. He took part in the 1513 campaign and is mentioned as 'Master of the ordnance in the Rearward.'

Page 172

He describenser Society facsimile, and Cawood: 'seemeeh.' Pynson prints 'hereof groweth envy, rahus chaungyng his nature.' ing, murther, homicide, and great enge to Vergil's Georgics, lib. IV, lines daily teacheth.'

Football was not the prerogative of the male sex. Acultas, 'Dialogue between two Shepherds' occur the lines:

'A time there is for all, my mother often says, When she, with skirts tucked very high, With girls at football plays.'

liquentem.'

At Inverness the married women played against the unmart

The old type of football persists at Chester-le-Street. 'Sports' ed. J. C. Cox. Page 95.)

3. W. de W. 'thryftles.'

lawe & right.'

Page 185

- 1. W. de W. 'drowne.' Drone = bagpipe.
- 2. W. de W. 'wantynge.'

Page 186

- 1. W. de W. 'I tell thee.'
- 2. W. de W. 'euerychone.'

Page 187

- 1. W. de W. 'scyence.'
- 2. W. de W. 'by other polecy.'

264

Notes: pages 181-183

Page 181

1. Barclay's fifth eclogue, 'entituled Amintas and Faustus, of the disputation of Citizens and men of the Countrey,' is translated from the sixth of Mantuan, 'De disceptatione Rusticorum et Civium.'

This eclogue was probably composed before the fourth and the first three, as it exhibits a greater dependence on the Latin than the others.

- 2. W. de W. 'aspyed.'
- 3. W. de W. 'stode.'
- 4. 'brouche of tinne': 'these tin brooches were frequently worn as signs of pilgrimage; and were fashioned into figures of the saints at whose shrines they were distributed.' (Fairholt. Notes to 'Citizen and Uplondyshman.' Percy Society.)
- There is nothing in this world that agreeth worse
 Than doth a lord's heart and a beggar's purse.'
 Heywood. (Epigrams upon Proverbs).

6. Cawood's edition, 'this comely slouch.' Spenser Society for prints 'the comely slouch': 'slouch': larns own name. The editions of (Halliwell's Dictionary.) worde agree in their readings, so the mistake

7. W. de W. 'getted.' . the original manuscript, and is possibly attribut-

8. 'proper prim's change of rôles.

Page I de W. 'Fully thy promes.'

1. W. de :92

2. The cae W. 'Faustus.'

3. W. dide W. 'fourmed.'

4. Caw. de W. 'with.'

5. W.J. de W. 'two twynnes forthe she brought.'

PagW. de W. 'Whan god assysteth man worketh not for nought.' r. V

2. age 101

21. W. de W. 'Amyntas.'

2. W. de W. 'commynteth.'

3. W. de W. 'the.'

4. 'colling': to coll, to embrace. Still in us maddle in Dorset and Somerset. O.F. coler, deriv. of col (F. con) in the colling (Tudor Glossary.)

5. 'base' rura nes: to kiss. 'Bas me,' Skelton, Speke Parrot, 106.
'I basse or kysse a person, Je baise,'
(Palsgrave.)

F. baiser; L. basiare. (Tudor Glossary.)

265

Notes: pages 192-195

Page 192

- 1. Cawood 'babes finde': no stop. Spenser Society facsimile 'babes find.'
- 2. W. de W. 'supposynge.'
- 3. W. de W. 'sayde woman.'
- 4. W. de W. 'At the last.'
- 5. W. de W. 'rome': i.e. Rome.

Page 193

- I. W. de W. 'and'
- 2. W. de W. 'promoteth.'
- 3. W. de W. 'Some squyers/knyghtes.'
- 4. 'pollax': a battle-axe.
- 5. 'haberiowne': a breast-plate.
- 6. W. de W. 'getton': 'a banner properly two yards in length.' (Halli-well's Dictionary.)
- 7. W. de W. 'shreues.'
- 8. 'caduke': crazy, frail. (Halliwell's Dictionary.)
- 9. Cawood 'Eue.' Spenser Society facsimile 'Gue.'
- 10. W. de W. 'fle she.'

Page 194

- 1. W. de W. 'fader cretour.'
- 2. 'pece': cup. (Palsgrave.) 'Cateria, Anglice a pese.' (Nominale MS.) (Halliwell's Dictionary.)

Page 195

- 1. 'driuell': to do menial work. A drivel was a drudge. 'A Drudge, or drivell,' Baret, 1580; 'A dyshwasher, a dryvyll,' Skelton, Against Garnesche, 26. M.E. drivil, a drudge, a menial. (Tudor Glossary.)
- W. a. 2. W. de W. 'Ryppynge.'

who we will write scorne.' (stop.): Spenser Society facsimile 'vnto ne,' (comma.)

W. de W. 'or.'

- 5. 'costard iaggers': itinerant apple-sellers. (Fairhou.,
- 6. 'daubers, or droupy water laggers': 'plasterers, or stooping water-carriers.' Skelton mentions 'the Irish water-lag.' (Fairholt.)
- 7. W. de W. 'fyrste in this wyse.'

Notes: pages 196, 197

Page 196

- 1. W. de W. 'dwelled.'
- 2. W. de W. 'dwelt.'
- 3. W. de W. 'our.' Cawood has 'out.'
- 4. Cawood 'yong'; Spenser Society facsimile 'yonge.'
- 5. W. de W. 'agayne.'
- 6. W. W. 'scorfy scoftynge.'
- 7. W. de W. 'A lyfe.'
- 8. W. de W. 'wall.'

Page 197

- 1. W. de W. 'shoulde.'
- 2. This speech is based on Mantuan's seventh Ecloga, lines 9-56. In the Latin Galbula says:

'Ut dixere patres, iaciens primordia rerum (magna canam nobis quæ quondam tradidit Umber) instituit Deus agricolas pecorisque magistros. primus agri cultor rudis, immansuetus et asper qualis humus segnis, lapidosa, rebellis aratro. est ovium primus pastor, mitissima proles, instar ovis quæ bile caret, quæ lacte redundat, mitis erat, nullis umquam pastoribus asper. de grege sæpe suo sacrum ponebat ad aras; nunc ove, nunc pingui vitulo faciebat, et agno sæpius, et magno divos amibat honore. sic profecit apud Superos, sic numina flexit, ut fuerit primo mundi nascentis ab ortu tempus ad hoc cælo pecoris gratissima cura. Assyrios quosdam (sed nescio nomina; curæ diminuunt animum) Deus ex pastoribus olim constituit reges qui postea murice et auro conspicui gentes bello domuere superbas. cum Paris Iliaca tria numina vidit in Ida (aut Paris aut alius puerum qui obtruncat ad aram) pastor erat. quando cælesti exterritus igne venit ad ostentum pedibus per pascua nudis, pastor erat Moses, Moses a flumine tractus. exul apud Graios Amphrysia pastor Apollo rura peragravit posito deitatis honore.'

The 'Umber' of the Latin becomes in the English 'Candidus,' Cain and Abel are mentioned by name, the Latin 'apud Superos' becomes

Notes: pages 197-200

'with God omnipotent,' the Assyrian shepherds are enumerated, the 'apud Graios Amphrysia pastor Apollo' becomes 'also Apollo was herde sometime in Grece,' and the confusion of pagan and Christian elements is accentuated, for Barclay introduces the names of 'Pan, Silene, Orpheus, joly Tyterus,' and Saul into his version.

The Latin continues:

'cælestes animi Christo ad præsepia nato in caulis cecinere Deum pastoribus ortum, et nova divini partus miracula docti pastores primi natum videre Tonantem, et sua pastores infans Regnator Olympi ante magos regesque dedit cunabula scire. se quoque pastorem Deus appellavit, ovesque mitibus ingeniis homines et mentibus æquis. et, ne vana putes hæc somnia, nuper ab urbe rus veniens picto perlegi hæc omnia templo. sunt pecudes pictæ, parvi sub matribus agni intellure cubant, ingens equitatus ab alto monte venit, radiant auro diademata divum et suspensa tenent vaga lumina prætereuntum. non igitur mirum noster si numina Pollux vidit; amant villas et oves et ovilia divi. simplicibus præsens Deus est, offenditur astu.'

- 3. W. de W. 'no mercy.'
- 4. W. de W. 'selfe wyllynge.
- 5. W. de W. 'as is.'

Page 108

- 1. W. de W. 'felde.'
- 2. W. de W. 'vnto my.'
- 3. W. de W. 'other kynges.'
- 4. W. de W. 'royalmes.'
- 5. W. de W. 'wryteth.'

Page 199

- 1. W. de W. 'hamayne.'
- 2. Cawood 'nor.' Spenser Society facsimile 'not.'
- 3. W. de W. 'glywerynge.'
- 4. W. de W. 'to grete.'

- 1. W. de W. 'bothe in the . . .'
- 2. W. de W. 'the hostoryes.'

Notes: pages 200-205

3. In the Latin Alphus replies to his companion:

'Vera refers, pecori sic sint innoxia nostro pascua, vidi asinum, vidi præsepe bovemque. iam memini turbæ venientis, et ora videre indica iam videor regum sua dona ferentum. unum oro, quænam Polluci occurrit imago? Galbula, si nosti, ne sit labor omnia fari.'

The fact that this passage is merely a translation from the Latin has been held to contradict Barclay's statement that he saw the pictures described, painted on the walls of Ely Cathedral. There is no need to doubt his statement. At this period many churches were decorated with frescoes, and at the present day there are traces of ancient colouring in the South Transept of the Cathedral. The Nativity and scenes from the life of Christ were favorite subjects. Apparently the frescoes at Ely survived the Reformation, for in an account of the Cathedral written in the reign of William and Mary occurs the phrase:

'The pillars are Carv'd and painted with ye history of the bible, especially the new testament and description of Christ's miracles.'

- 4. W. de W. 'remembred.'
- 5. W. de W. 'me.'
- 6. Cawood 'cloathing.' Spenser Society facsimile 'clothing.'

Page 202

- 1. W. de W. 'of two ylles.'
- 2. W. de W. omits 'it.'

Page 203

- 1. W. de W. 'the wolde.'
- 2. W. de W. 'Pariury.'
- 3. W. de W. 'in.'
- 4. W. de W. 'the.'

Page 204

- 1. W. de W. 'apes, also houndes.'
- 2. W. de W. 'your.'
- 3. W. de W. 'dyseyueth.'

- I. W. de W. 'that.'
- 2. W. de W. 'in trappe.'
- 3. W. de W. 'in hete/wynde/colde and rayne.'

Notes: pages 205-210

- 4. W. de W. 'ply.'
- 5. W. de W. 'theyr.'

The first few lines of this speech are reminiscent of Mantuan's tenth Ecloga, lines 182-4. The English corresponds to the Latin:

'Aethiopes una quoniam nigredine sordent, ille color nulli vitio datur, omnibus idem vultus et alterius si quis reprenderet ora, et sua damnaret.'

Page 206

- 1. 'an apple-seller.'
- 2. 'glose': speak tenderly, flatter.
- 3. W. de W. 'gan.'
- 4. W. de W. 'flesshe.'
- 5. W. de W. 'nede.'

Page 207

- 1. W. de W. 'lette.'
- 2. W. de W. 'vpon londe.'
- 3. W. de W. 'haunteth.'

Page 208

- 1. W. de W. 'dammage.'
- 2. W. de W. 'medleth.'

Page 200

- 1. W. de W. 'good.'
- 2. An allusion to the Observant Franciscans, who had a convent at Greenwich adjoining the royal palace.
- 3. W. de W. 'they.'
- 4. Fairholt notes: 'The suburbs of London, and the streets by the water side, were notoriously infamous in the sixteenth century; and the stews in Southwark are particularly alluded to in Cock Lorel's Bote, as well as some other London localities, rendered infamous by the dispersion of water-side residents by the Bishop of Winchester who owned the property.'

Page 210

- 1. 'angles': corners.
- 2. W. de W. 'by god a vowe.'

Digitized by Google

Notes: pages 210-212

For the next three speeches Barclay is indebted to Mantuan's second Ecloga, lines 66-78:

Faustus.

'Rustica gens, nulla genus arte domabile semper irrequietum animal, gaudet sudore. peracto mane sacro festa (quando omnibus otia) luce ipsa oti ac famis impatiens epulatur et implet ingluviem. audito properat tibicine ad ulmum; hic furit, hic saltu fertur bovis instar ad auras. quam rastris versare nefas et vomere terram calcibus obduris et inerti mole fatigat ac ferit, et tota Baccho facit orgia luce vociferans, ridens, saliens et pocula siccans.'

Fortunatus. 'Stulte, quid hæc faris? solatia rustica damnas rusticus ipse? tuis malus es, tibi pessimus ipsi.'

Faustus. 'Dicta ioco fuerint.'

Page 211

I. W. de W. 'of the skye.'

2. W. de W. 'grete pleynte.'

Page 212

1. W. de W. 'comprehensyble.'

2. W. de W. 'thyne.'

3. W. de W. 'ruyall.'

4. W. de W. 'pryse.'

5. Skelton has a similar passage in Colyn Cloute:

'As many a frere, God wote, Preches for his grote, Flatterynge for a newe cote And for to have his fees; Some to gather chees; Loth they are to lese Eyther corne or malte.'

6. Chaucer says of his 'Frere':

'His tipet was ay farsed ful of knyves And pinnes, for to yeven faire wyves.'

7. 'gentle cluner': A Cluniac monk. The Cluniac adaptation of the Benedictine rule was established by Berno, abbot of Gigny, who built and endowed a monastry at Cluny, A.D. 992.

8. W. de W. 'shamefast.'

Notes: pages 213-218

Page 213

- 1. W. de W. 'dymmeth.'
- 2. W. de W. 'other.'
- 3. Cawood 'pillers.' Spenser Society facsimile 'piliers.'

Page 214

- 1. W. de W. 'not spoylynge of the cyte.'
- 2. 'tabert': tunic or 'smock-frock.'
- 3. W. de W. 'bondes.'

Page 215

- 1. 'gripes': griffins.
- 2. 'geason': rare, scarce, uncommon. M.E. gesen. O.E. gæsne: barren, unproductive. (Tudor Glossary.)
- 3. W. de W. 'gan.'

Page 216

- I. W. de W. 'subtyll.'
- 2. W. de W. 'Preue felony.'
- 3. W. de W. 'worle.'

Page 217

- 1. W. de W. 'Where cometh moryen.'
- 2. W. de W. 'lykely.'
- 3. W. de W. 'harnes.'
- 4. W. de W. 'dedely ylles.'

Page 218

- 1. W. de W. 'Rennus.'
- 2. Cawood 'sauour.' Spenser Society facsimile 'fauour.'
- 3. W. de W. 'there.'
- 4. Spenser Society facsimile, 'lay here a straw at.'
- 5. W. de W. 'is best as in my mynde.'

Gayly English Text Society.

OFFICERS AND COMMITTEE:

Honorary Director:

SIR I. GOLLANCZ, LITT.D., F.B.A., KING'S COLLEGE, LONDON, W.C. 2.

Assistant Director and Secretary:

MISS MABEL DAY, D.Lit., 15, ELGIN COURT, ELGIN AVENUE, LONDON, W. 9.

PROFESSOR R. W. CHAMBERS, D.LIT., F.B.A.

Professor A. W. POLLARD, C.B., F.B.A.

MR. S. J. CRAWFORD, M.A., B.LITT. MR. HENRY LITTLEHALES.

MR. ROBERT STEELE.
SIR G. F. WARNER, D.LIT., F.B.A.

MISS A. C. PAUES, Ph.D.

Chairman: Professor G. L. KITTREDGE, Harvard Coll., Cambr., Mass.

nmittee Hon. Sec.: Professor CARLETON BROWN, Bryn Mawr Coll., Penn., U.S.A.

Bankers:

THE NATIONAL PROVINCIAL BANK LIMITED, 2, PRINCES STREET, LONDON, E.C. 2.

The Subscription to the Society, which constitutes membership, is £2 2s. a year for the annual publications, from 1921 onwards, due in advance on the 1st of January, and should be paid by Cheque, Postal Order, or Money Order, crost 'National Provincial Bank Limited,' to the Secretary, Dr. Mabel Day, 15, Elgin Court, Elgin Avenue, London, W. 9. The Society's Texts can also be purchased separately through a bookseller at the prices put after them in the Lists.

Any Member could save time and trouble by sending the Secretary an order on the Member's Banker to pay the subscription each January, until countermanded. A printed form for this purpose would be sent on application to the Secretary.

THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY was started by the late Dr. FURNIVALL in 1864 for the purpose of bringing the mass of Early English Literature within the reach of the ordinary student, and of wiping away the reproach under which England had long rested, of having felt little interest in the monuments of her early language and life.

On the starting of the Society, so many Texts of importance were at once taken in hand by its Editors, that it became necessary in 1867 to open, besides the *Original Series* with which the Society began, an *Extra Series* which should be mainly devoted to fresh editions of all that is most valuable in texts already printed and Caxton's and other black-letter books, though first editions of MSS. will not be excluded when the convenience of issuing them demands their inclusion in the Extra Series. From 1921 there will be but one series of publications, merging the *Original* and *Extra Series*.

During the sixty years of the Society's existence, it has produced, with whatever shortcomings, and at a cost of over £35,000, an amount of good solid work for which all students of our Language, and some of our Literature, must be grateful, and which has rendered possible the beginnings (at least) of proper Histories and Dictionaries of that Language and Literature, and has illustrated the thoughts, the life, the manners and customs of our forefathers and foremothers.

The Society's experience has shown the very small number of those inheritors of the speech of Cynewulf, Chaucer, and Shakspere, who care two guineas a year for the records of that speech. The Society has never had money enough to produce the Texts that could easily have been got ready for it; and Editors are now anxious to send to press the work they have prepared. The necessity has therefore arisen for trying to increase the number of the Society's members, and to induce its well-wishers to help it by gifts of money, either in one sum or by instalments. The Committee trust that all Members will bring before their friends and acquaintances the Society's claims for liberal support. Until all Early English MSS, are printed, no proper history of our language or social life is possible.

ORIGINAL SERIES. (One guinea each year up to 1920.)

```
1. Early English Alliterative Poems, ab. 1360 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 16s.
                                                                                                       1864
 2. Arthur, ab. 1440, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 4s.
3. Lauder on the Dewtie of Kyngis, &c., 1556, ed. F. Hall, D.C.L. 4s.
                                                                                                        ,,
 4. Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight, ab. 1360, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 3s. 6d.
 5. Hume's Orthographic and Congruitic of the Britan Tongue, ab. 1617, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 4s.
                                                                                                       1865
 6. Lancelot of the Laik, ab. 1500, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 8s.
                                                                                                        ,,
   Genesis & Exodus, ab. 1250, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 8s.
                                                                                                        ,,
   Morte Arthure, ab. 1440, ed. E. Brock. 7s.
                                                                                                        ,,
9. Thynne on Speght's ed. of Chaucer, A.D. 1599, ed. Dr. G. Kingsley and Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 10a.
                                                                                                        ..
10. Merlin, ab. 1440, Part I., ed. H. B. Wheatley. 2s. 6d.
11. Lyndesay's Monarche, &c., 1552, Part I., ed. J. Small, M.A. 3s.
12. Wright's Chaste Wife, ab. 1462, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 1s.
                                                                                                       1866
13. Seinte Marherete, 1200-1330, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne.
14. Kyng Horn, Floris and Blancheflour, &c., ed. Rev. J. R. Lumby, D.D., re-ed. Dr. G. H. McKnight. 5s.
15. Political, Religious, and Love Poems, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 7s. 6d.
                                                                                                        ,,
16. The Book of Quinte Essence, ab. 1460-70, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1s.
17. Parallel Extracts from 15 MSS. of Piers the Plowman, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 1s.
18. Hali Meidenhad, ab. 1200, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne, re-edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. (v. under 1920.)
                                                                                                        ••
19. Lyndesay's Monarche, &c., Part II., ed. J. Small, M.A. 3s. 6d.
                                                                                                         ,,
20. Richard Rolle de Hampole, English Prose Treatises of, ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. (v. under 1920.)
                                                                                                         ,,
21. Merlin, Part II., ed. H. B. Wheatley. 4s.
                                                                                                         ,,
22. Partenay or Lusignen, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6s.
                                                                                                         .,
23. Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwyt, 1340, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s. 6d.
24. Hymns to the Virgin and Christ; the Parliament of Devils, &c., ab. 1430, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 8s.
                                                                                                        1867
25. The Stacions of Rome, the Pilgrims' Sea-voyage, with Clene Maydenhod, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1s.
26. Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse, from R. Thornton's MS., ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. 5s. [1913.]
                                                                                                         ٠.
27. Levins's Manipulus Vocabulorum, a ryming Dictionary, 1570, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 12s.
28. William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, 1362 A.D.; Text A, Part I., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6s.
                                                                                                         ,,
29. Old English Homilies (ab. 1220-30 A.D.). Series I, Part I. Edited by Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 7s.
30. Pierce the Ploughmans Crede, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 2s.
31. Myro's Duties of a Parish Priest, in Verse, ab. 1420 A.D., ed. E. Peacock. 4s.
                                                                                                        1868
32. Early English Meals and Manners: the Boke of Norture of John Russell, the Bokes of Keruynge,
      Curtasye, and Demeanor, the Babees Book, Urbanitatis, &c., ed. F. J. Furnivall. 12s.
                                                                                                         ,,
33. The Knight de la Tour Landry, ab. 1440 A.D. A Book for Daughters, ed. T. Wright, M.A.
34. Old English Homilies (before 1300 A.D.). Series I, Part II., ed. R. Morris, LL.D. 8s.
                                                                                                         ,,
35. Lyndesay's Works, Part III.: The Historie and Testament of Squyer Meldrum, ed. F. Hall. 2s.
36. Merlin, Part III. Ed. H. B. Wheatley. On Arthurian Localities, by J. S. Stuart Glennie. 12s.
                                                                                                        1869
37. Sir David Lyndesay's Works, Part IV., Ane Satyre of the Three Estaits. Ed. F. Hall, D.C.L. 4s.
                                                                                                         ,,
38. William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, Part II. Text B. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10s. 6d.
                                                                                                         ,,
39. Alliterative Romance of the Destruction of Troy. Ed. D. Donaldson & G. A. Panton. Pt. I. 10s. 6d.
40. English Gilds, their Statutes and Customs, 1389 A.D. Edit. Toulmin Smith and Lucy T. Smith,
      with an Essay on Gilds and Trades-Unions, by Dr. L. Brentano (reprinted 1924). 30s.
                                                                                                        1870
41. William Lauder's Minor Poems. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 3s.
42. Bernardus De Cura Rei Famuliaris, Early Scottish Prophecies, &c. Ed. J. R. Lumby, M.A. 2s.
43. Ratis Raving, and other Moral and Religious Pieces. Ed. J. R Lumby, M.A. 3s.
44. The Alliterative Romance of Joseph of Arimathie, or The Holy Grail: from the Vernon MS.;
      with W. de Worde's and Pynson's Lives of Joseph: ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 5s.
                                                                                                        1871
45. King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited from 2 MSS., with an
      English translation, by Henry Sweet, Esq., B.A., Balliol College, Oxford. Part I. 10s.
46. Legends of the Holy Rood, Symbols of the Passion and Cross Poems, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s.
                                                                                                          91
47. Sir David Lyndesay's Works, Part V., ed. Dr. J. A. H. Murray. 3s.
48. The Times' Whistle, and other Poems, by R. C., 1616; ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6s.
49. An Old English Miscellany, containing a Bestiary, Kentish Sermons, Proverbs of Alfred, and
                                                                                                        1872
      Religious Poems of the 13th cent., ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. 10s.
50. King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, ed. H. Sweet, M.A. Part II.
                                                                                                          ,,
51. The Life of St Juliana, 2 versions, A.D. 1230, with translations; ed. T. O. Cockayne & E. Brock. 2s.
52. Palladius on Husbondrie, englisht (ab. 1420 A.D.), ed. Rev. Barton Lodge, M.A. Part I. 10s.
                                                                                                          ,,
53. Old-English Homilies, Series II., and three Hymns to the Virgin and God, 13th-century, with
      the music to two of them, in old and modern notation; ed. Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. 8s.
                                                                                                        1873
54. The Vision of Piers Plowman, Text C: Richard the Redeles (by William, the author of the Vision)
       and The Crowned King; Part III., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 18s.
55. Generydes, a Romance, ab. 1440 A.D. ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Part I. 3s.
56. The Gest Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy, in alliterative verse; ed. by D. Donaldson, Esq.,
        and the late Rev. G. A. Panton. Part II. 10s. 6d.
                                                                                                        1874
57. The Early English Version of the "Cursor Mundi"; in four Texts, edited by the Rev. R. Morris,
       M.A., LL.D. Part I, with 2 photolithographic facsimiles. 10s. 6d.
```

```
58. The Blickling Homilies, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. Part I. 8s.
                                                                                                         1874
59. The "Curser Mundi" in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part II. 15s.
                                                                                                         1875
60. Meditacyuns on the Soper of our Lorde (by Robert of Brunne), edited by J. M. Cowper. 2s. 6d.
61. The Romance and Prophecies of Thomas of Erceldoune, from 5 MSS.; ed. Dr. J. A. H. Murray. 10s. 6d.
62. The "Cursor Mundi," in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part III. 15s.
                                                                                                         1876
83. The Blickling Homilies, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part II. 7s.
                                                                                                          ,,
64. Francis Thynne's Embleames and Epigrams, A.D. 1600, ed. F. J. Furnivall.
                                                                                                          ,,
65. Be Domes Deege (Bede's De Die Judicii), &c., ed. J. R. Lumby, B.D. 2s.
                                                                                                         1877
66. The "Cursor Mundi," in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part IV., with 2 autotypes. 10s.
67. Notes on Piers Plowman, by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. Part I. 21s.
68. The "Cursor Mundi," in 4 Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part V. 25s.
                                                                                                         1678
69. Adam Davie's 5 Dreams about Edward II., &c., ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 5s.
70. Generydes, a Romance, ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Part II. 4s.
71. The Lay Folks Mass-Book, four texts, ed. Rev. Canon Simmons. 25s.
                                                                                                         1879
72. Palladius on Husbondrie, englisht (ab. 1420 A.D.). Part II. Ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 15s.
                                                                                                         1880
73. The Blickling Homilies, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part III. 10s.
74. English Works of Wyclif, hitherto unprinted, ed. F. D. Matthew, Esq. 20s.
75. Catholicon Anglicum, an early English Dictionary, from Lord Monson's MS. A.D. 1483, ed., with
       Introduction & Notes, by S. J. Herrtage, B.A.; and with a Preface by H. B. Wheatley. 20s.
                                                                                                        1881
76. Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints, in MS. Cott. Jul. E 7., ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A. Part I.
77. Beowulf, the unique MS. autotyped and transliterated, edited by Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D. 25s.
                                                                                                         1889
78. The Fifty Earliest English Wills, in the Court of Probate, 1387-1439, ed. by F. J. Furnivall, M.A.
79. King Alfred's Orosius, from Lord Tollemache's 9th century MS., Part I. ed. H. Sweet, M.A. 18s.
                                                                                                         1883
79 b. Extra Volume. Facsimile of the Epinal Glossary, ed. H. Sweet, M.A. 15s.
80. The Early-English Life of St. Katherine and its Latin Original, ed. Dr. Einenkel. 12s.
                                                                                                         1884
81. Piers Plowman: Notes, Glossary, &c. Part IV, completing the work, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A. 18s.
82. Aelfrio's Metrical Lives of Saints, MS. Cott. Jul. E 7., ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A., LL.D. Part II. 12s. 1885
83. The Oldest English Texts, Charters, &c., ed. H. Sweet, M.A. 20s.
84. Additional Analogs to 'The Wright's Chaste Wife,' No. 12, by W. A. Clouston. 1s.
                                                                                                         1886
85. The Three Kings of Cologne. 2 English Texts, and 1 Latin, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 17s.
                                                                                                          ,,
86. Prose Lives of Women Saints, ab. 1610 A.D., ed. from the unique MS. by Dr. C. Horstmann. 12s.
87. The Early South-English Legendary (earliest version), Laud MS. 108, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 20s.
                                                                                                         1887
88. Hy. Bradshaw's Life of St. Werburghe (Pynson, 1521), ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 10s.
                                                                                                         1888
89. Vices and Virtues, from the unique MS., ab. 1200 A.D., ed. Dr. F. Holthausen. Part I. 8s.
90. Anglo-Saxon and Latin Rule of St. Benet, interlinear Glosses, ed. Dr. H. Logeman. 12s.
91. Two Fifteenth-Century Cookery-Books, ab. 1430-1450, edited by Mr. T. Austin. 10s.
92. Eadwine's Canterbury Psalter, from the Trin. Cambr. MS., ab. 1150 A.D., ed. F. Harsley, B.A. Pt. 1. 12s. 1889
93. Defensor's Liber Scintillarum, edited from the MSS, by Ernest Rhodes, B.A. 12s.
 94. Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints, MS. Cott. Jul. E 7. Part III., ed. Prof. Skeat, Litt. D., LL. D. 15s. 1890
 95. The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, re-ed. by Dr. Thomas Miller. Part I, § 1. 18s.
 96. The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, re-ed. by Dr. Thomas Miller. Pt. I, § 2. 15s. 1891
    The Earliest English Prose Psalter, edited from its 2 MSS, by Dr. K. D. Buelbring. Part I. 15s.
 98. Minor Poems of the Vernon MS., Part I., ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 20s.
                                                                                                         1892
 99. Cursor Mundi. Part VI. Preface, Notes, and Glossary, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s.
                                                                                                         1893
100. Capgrave's Life of St. Katharine, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann, with Forewords by Dr. Furnivall. 20s.
101. Cursor Mundi. Part VII. Essay on the MSS., their Dialects, &c., by Dr. H. Hupe. 10s.
                                                                                                         1894
102. Lanfranc's Cirurgie, ab. 1400 A.D., ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker. Part I. 20a.
103. The Legend of the Cross, from a 12th century MS., &c., ed. Prof. A. S. Napier, M.A., Ph.D. 7s. 6d.
104. The Exeter Book (Anglo-Saxon Poems), re-edited from the unique MS. by I. Gollancz, M.A. Part I. 20s. 1895
105. The Prymer or Lay-Folks' Prayer-Book, Camb. Univ. MS., ab. 1420, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part I. 10s.
106. R. Misyn's Fire of Love and Mending of Life (Hampole), 1434, 1435, ed. Rev. R. Harvey, M.A. 15s.
                                                                                                         1896
107. The English Conquest of Ireland, A.D. 1166-1185, 2 Texts, 1425, 1440, Pt. I, ed. Dr. Furnivall. 15s.
108. Child-Marriages and -Divorces, Trothplights, &c. Chester Depositions, 1561-6, ed. Dr. Furnivall. 15s.
                                                                                                         1897
109. The Prymer or Lay-Folks Prayer-Book, ab. 1420, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part II. 10s.
110. The Old-English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, ed. Dr. T. Miller. Part II, § 1.
                                                                                                         1898
                                                                                             154.
111. The Old-English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, ed. Dr. T. Miller. Part II, § 2. 15s.
                                                                                                          1899
112. Merlin, Part IV: Outlines of the Legend of Merlin, by Prof. W. E. Mead, Ph.D. 15s.
113. Queen Elizabeth's Englishings of Boethius, Plutarch &c. &c., ed. Miss C. Pemberton.
114. Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints, Part IV and last, ed. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. 10s.
115. Jacob's Well, edited from the unique Salisbury Cathedral MS. by Dr. A. Brandeis. Part I. 10s.
                                                                                                           ,,
116. An Old-English Martyrology, re-edited by Dr. G. Herzfeld. 10s.
117. Minor Poems of the Vernon MS., edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall.
                                                                                                         1901
                                                                      Part II. 15s.
118. The Lay Folks' Catechism, ed. by Canon Simmons and Rev. H. E. Nolloth, M.A.
119. Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne (1303), and its French original, re-ed. by Dr. Furnivall. Pt. I. 10s.
120. The Rule of St. Benet in Northern Prose and Verse, & Caxton's Summary, ed. by E. A. Kock.
                                                                                                   15s. 1902
121. The Laud MS. Troy-Book, ed. from the unique Laud MS. 595, by Dr. J. E. Wülfing. Part I. 15s.
122. The Laud MS. Troy-Book, ed. from the unique Laud MS. 595, by Dr. J. E. Wülfing. Part II. 20s.
                                                                                                        1903
123. Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne (1303), and its French original, re-ed. by Dr. Furnivall. Pt. II. 10s.
```

124. Twenty-six Political and other Poems from Digby MS. 102 &c., ed. by Dr. J. Kail. Part I. 10s.

1904

```
1904
125. Medieval Records of a London City Church, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part I, 10s.
126. An Alphabet of Tales, in Northern English, from the Latin, ed. Mrs. M. M. Banks. Part I. 10s.
127. An Alphabet of Tales, in Northern English, from the Latin, ed. Mrs. M. M. Banks. Part II. 10s.
128. Medieval Records of a London City Church, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part II. 10s.
129. The English Register of Godstow Nunnery, ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Pt. I. 10s.
130. The English Register of Godstow Nunnery, ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. Dr. A. Clark. Pt. II. 15s. 1906
131. The Brut, or The Chronicle of England, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. F. Brie. Part I. 10s.
                                                                                                          ,,
132. John Metham's Works, edited from the unique MS. by Dr. Hardin Craig. 15s.
                                                                                                        1907
133. The English Register of Oseney Abbey, by Oxford, ed. by the Rev. Dr. A. Clark. Part I. 15s.
134. The Coventry Leet Book, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dormer Harris. Part I. 15s.
135. The Coventry Leet Book, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dormer Harris. Part II. 15s.
                                                                                                        1908
135 b. Extra Issue. Prof. Manly's Piers Plowman & its Sequence, urging the fivefold authorship of the Vision.
       58. [On sale to Members only.]
136. The Brut, or The Chronicle of England, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. F. Brie. Part II. 15s.
                                                                                                        1909
137. Twelfth-Century Homilies in M8. Bodley 343, ed. by A. O. Belfour, M.A. Part I, the Text. 15s.
138. The Coventry Leet Book, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dormer Harris. Part III. 15s.
                                                                                                        1910
139. John Arderne's Treatises on Fistula in Ano, &c., ed. by D'Arcy Power, M.D. 15s.
139 b, c, d, e, f, Extra Issue. The Piers Plowman Controversy: b. Dr. Jusserand's 1st Reply to Prof.
      Manly; c. Prof. Manly's Answer to Dr. Jusserand; d. Dr. Jusserand's 2nd Reply to Prof. Manly;
      e. Mr. R. W. Chambers's Article; f. Dr. Henry Bradley's Rejoinder to Mr. R. W. Chambers
      (issued separately). 10s. [On sale to Members only.]
140. Capgrave's Lives of St. Augustine and St. Gilbert of Sempringham, A.D. 1451, ed. by John Munro. 10s.
141. Earth upon Earth, all the known texts, ed., with an Introduction, by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A. 10s.
142. The English Register of Godstow Nunnery, edited by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Part III. 10s.
143. The Wars of Alexander the Great, Thornton MS., ed. J. S. Westlake, M.A. 10s.
144. The English Register of Oseney Abbey, by Oxford, edited by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Part II. 10s.
                                                                                                         1912
145. The Northern Passion, ed. by Miss F. A. Foster, Ph.D. Part I, the four parallel texts. 15s.
146. The Coventry Leet Book, ed. Miss M. Dormer Harris. Introduction, Indexes, etc. Part IV. 10s.
                                                                                                         1913
147. The Northern Passion, ed. Miss F. A. Foster, Ph.D., Introduction, French Text, Variants and
      Fragments, Glossary. Part II. 15s.
     [An enlarged re-print of No. 26, Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse, from the Thornton MS., edited by Rev. G. G. Perry. 5s.]
148. A Fifteenth-Century Courtesy Book and Two Franciscan Rules, edited by R. W. Chambers, M.A.,
Litt. D., and W. W. Seton, M.A. 7s. 6d.
                                                                                                         1914
149. Sixty-three Lincoln Diocese Documents, ed. by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. 15s.
150. The Old-English Rule of Bp. Chrodegang, and the Capitula of Bp. Theodulf, ed. Prof. Napier, Ph.D.
      78. 6d.
151. The Lanterne of Light, ed. by Miss Lilian M. Swinburn, M.A. 15s.
                                                                                                         1915
152. Early English Homilies, from Vesp. D. XIV., ed. by Miss Rubie D.-N. Warner. Part I, Text. 15s.
153. Mandeville's Travels, ed. by Professor Paul Hamelius. Part I, Text. 15s.
                                                                                                        1916
154. Mandeville's Travels (Notes and Introduction). 15s.
155. The Wheatley MS., ed. by Miss Mabel Day, M.A. 30s.
                                                                                                         1917
156. Reginald Pecock's Donet, from Bodl. MS. 916; ed. by Miss E. Vaughan Hitchcock. 35s.
                                                                                                        1918
157. Harmony of the Life of Christ, from MS. Pepys 2498, ed. by Miss Margery Goates. 15s.
                                                                                                        1919
158. Meditations on the Life and Passion of Christ, from MS. Addit. 11307, ed. by Miss Charlotte
       D'Evelyn. 20s.
159. Vices and Virtues, Part II., ed. Prof. F. Holthausen. 12s.
                                                                                                        1920
     [A re-print of No. 20, English Prose Treatises of Richard Rolle de Hampole, ed. Rev. G. G. Perry.
       58.1
     [A re-edition of No. 18, Hali Meidenhad, ed. O. Cockayne, with a variant MS., Bodl. 34, hitherto
       unprinted, ed. Dr. Furnivall. 12s.]
160. The Old English Heptateuch, MS. Cott, Claud. B. IV., ed. S. J. Crawford, M.A. 42s.
                                                                                                        1921
161. Three O.E. Prose Texts, MS. Cott. Vit. A. XV., ed. Dr. S. Rypins. 25s.
                                                                                                         ,,
162. Facsimile of MS. Cotton Nero A. x (Pearl, Cleanness, Patience and Sir Gawain), Introduction by
                                                                                                         1022
       Sir I. Gollancz. 63s.
 163. Book of the Foundation of St. Bartholomew's, Smithfield, ed. the late Sir Norman Moore. 10s.
                                                                                                        1928
 164. Peccek's Folewer to the Donet, ed. by Miss E. Vaughan Hitchcock. 30s.
 165. Middleton's Chinon of England, with Leland's Assertio Arturii and Robinson's translation, ed. Prof.
       W. E. Mead, Ph.D. 25s.
 166. Stanzaic Life of Christ, ed. Dr. Frances A. Foster. 35s.
                                                                                                        1924
 167. Trevisa's Dialogus inter Militem et Clericum, Sermon by FitzRalph, and Bygynnyng of the World,
       ed. A. J. Perry, M.A. 25s.
                                                                                                         1925
 168. Caxton's Ordre of Chyualry, ed. A. T. P. Byles, M.A. 15s.
 169. The Southern Passion, ed. Dr. Beatrice Brown. 15s.
 170. Walton's Boethius, ed. Dr. M. Science. 30s.
 171. Peccek's Reule of Cristen Religioun, ed. Dr. W. C. Greet. 35s.
                                                                                                         1926
 172. The Seege or Batayle of Troy, ed. Miss M. E. Barnicle. 25s.
 173. Hawes' Pastime of Pleasure, ed. Prof. W. E. Mead. 15s.
                                                                                                         1927
 174. The Life of St. Anne, ed. R. E. Parker. 10s.
 175. Barolay's Eclogues, ed. Miss Beatrice White, M.A. 25s.
 176. Caxton's Prologues and Epilogues, ed. W. J. B. Crotch, M.A. 15s.
```

EXTRA . **SERIES**. (One quinea each year up to 1920.)

The Publications for 1867-1919 (one guinea each year) are :-I. William of Palerne; or, William and the Werwolf. Re-edited by Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 18s. 1867 II. Early English Pronunciation with especial Reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part I. 10s. III. Caxton's Book of Curtesye, in Three Versions. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 5s. 1868 IV. Havelok the Dane. Re-edited by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10s. ,, V. Chaucer's Boethius. Edited from the two best MSS. by Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 12s. •• VI. Chevelere Assigne. Re-edited from the unique MS. by Lord Aldenham, M.A. 3s. VII. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part II. 10s. 1869 VIII. Queene Elizabethes Achademy, &c. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. Essays on early Italian and German Books of Courtesy, by W. M. Rossetti and Dr. E. Oswald. 13s. IX. Awdeley's Fraternitye of Vacabondes, Harman's Caveat, &c. Ed. E. Viles & F. J. Furnivall. 7s. 6d. X. Andrew Boorde's Introduction of Knowledge, 1547, Dyetary of Helth, 1542, Barnes in Defence of the Berde, 1542-3. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 18s. 1870 XI. Barbour's Bruce. Part I. Ed. from MSS, and editions, by Rev. W. W. Skeat. M.A. 12s. ,, XII. England in Henry VIII.'s Time: a Dialogue between Cardinal Pole & Lupset, by Thom. Starkey, Chaplain to Henry VIII. Ed. J. M. Cowper. Part II. 12s. (Part I. is No. XXXII, 1878, 8s.) 1871 XIII. A Supplicacyon of the Beggers, by Simon Fish, 1528-9 A.D., ed. F. J. Furnivall; with A Supplication to our Moste Soueraigne Lorde; A Supplication of the Poore Commons; and The Decaye of England by the Great Multitude of Sheep, ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6s. XIV. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part III. 10s. ,, XV. Robert Crowley's Thirty-One Epigrams, Voyce of the Last Trumpet, Way to Wealth, &c., A.D. 1550-1, edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 12s. 1872 XVI. Chaucer's Treatise on the Astrolabe. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 6s. ,, XVII. The Complaynt of Scotlande, 1549 A.D., with 4 Tracts (1542-48), ed. Dr. Murray. Part I. 10s. XVIII. The Complaynt of Scotlande, 1549 A.D., ed. Dr. Murray. Part II. 8s. 1873 XIX. Oure Ladyes Myroure, A.D. 1530, ed. Rev. J. H. Blunt, M.A. 24s. XX. Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail (ab. 1450 A.D.), ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part I. 8s. 1874 XXI. Barbour's Bruce, Part II., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 4s. ,, XXII. Henry Brinklow's Complaynt of Roderyck Mors (ab. 1542): and The Lamentacion of a Christian against the Citie of London, made by Roderigo Mors, A.D. 1545. Ed. J. M. Cowper. 9s. XXIII. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part IV. 10s. XXIV. Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part II. 10s. 1875 XXV. Guy of Warwick, 15th-century Version, ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part I. 20s. XXVI. Guy of Warwick, 15th-century Version, ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part II. 14s. 1876 XXVII. Bp. Fisher's English Works (died 1535), ed. by Prof. J. E. B. Mayor. Part I, the Text. 16s. XXVIII. Lovelich's Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part III. 10s. 1877 XXIX. Barbour's Bruce. Part III., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 21s. XXX. Lovelich's Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part IV. 1878 XXXI. The Alliterative Romance of Alexander and Dindimus, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6s. ,, XXXII. Starkey's "England in Henry VIII's time." Pt. I. Starkey's Life and Letters, ed. S. J. Herrtage. 8s. XXXIII. Gesta Romanorum (englisht ab. 1440), ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 15s. 1879 XXXIV. The Charlemagne Romances:—1. Sir Ferumbras, from Ashm. MS. 33, ed. S. J. Herrtage. 15s. XXXV. Charlemagne Romances: -2. The Sege off Melayne, Sir Otuell, &c., ed. S. J. Herrtage. 12s. 1880 XXXVI. Charlemagne Romances: -3. Lyf of Charles the Grete, Pt. I., ed. S. J. Herrtage. 16s. XXXVII. Charlemagne Romances: -4. Lyf of Charles the Grete, Pt. II., ed. S. J. Herrtage. 15s. 1881 XXXVIII. Charlemagne Romances: -5. The Sowdone of Babylone, ed. Dr. Hausknecht. 15s. XXXIX. Charlemagne Romances: -6. Rauf Colyear, Roland, Otuel, &c., ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 15s. 1882 XL. Charlemagne Romances: -7. Huon of Burdeux, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part I. 15s. XLI. Charlemagne Romances: -8. Huon of Burdeux, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Pt. II. 15s. 1883 XLII. Guy of Warwick: 2 texts (Auchinleck MS. and Caius MS.), ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part I. 15s. XLIV. Charlemagne Romances: -10. The Four Sons of Aymon, ed. Miss Octavia Richardson. Pt. I. 15s. XLV. Charlemagne Romances: -11. The Four Sons of Aymon, ed. Miss O. Richardson. Pt. II. 20s. 1885 XLVI. Sir Bevis of Hamton, from the Auchinleck and other MSS., ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part I. 10s. XLVII. The Wars of Alexander, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. 20s. 1886 XLVIII. Sir Bevis of Hamton, ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part II. 10s. XLIX. Guy of Warwick, 2 texts (Auchinleck and Caius MSS.), Pt. II., ed. Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D. 15s. 1887 L. Charlemagne Romances: -12. Huon of Burdeux, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part IV. 5s. ,, LI. Torrent of Portyngale, from the unique MS. in the Chetham Library, ed. E. Adam, Ph.D. 10s. LII. Bullein's Dialogue against the Feuer Pestilence, 1578 (ed. 1, 1564). Ed. M. & A. H. Bullen. 10s. 1888 LIII. Vicary's Anatomie of the Body of Man, 1548, ed. 1577, ed. F. J. & Percy Furnivall. Part I. 15s. ,, LIV. Caxton's Englishing of Alain Chartier's Curial, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall & Prof. P. Meyer. 5s. LV. Barbour's Bruce, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. Part IV. 5s. 1889 LVI. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Pt. V., the present English Dialects. 25s., LVII. Caxton's Encydos, A.D. 1490, coll. with its French, ed. M. T. Culley, M. A. & Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 13s. 1890 LVIII. Caxton's Blanchardyn & Eglantine, c. 1489, extracts from ed. 1595, & French, ed. Dr.L. Kellner. 17s. LIX. Guy of Warwick, 2 texts (Auchinleck and Caius MSS.), Part III., ed. Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D. 15s. 1891

```
LX. Lydgate's Temple of Glass, re-edited from the MSS, by Dr. J. Schick. 15s.
                                                                                                      1891
LXI. Hoccleve's Minor Poems, I., from the Phillipps and Durham MSS., ed. F. J. Furnivall, Ph.D. 15s.
                                                                                                      1892
LXII. The Chester Plays, re-edited from the MSS. by the late Dr. Hermann Deimling. Part I. 15s.
                                                                                                      1893
LXIII. Thomas a Kempis's De Imitatione Christi, englisht ab. 1440, & 1502, ed. Prof. J. K. Ingram.
LXIV. Caxton's Godfrey of Boloyne, or Last Siege of Jerusalem, 1481, ed. Dr. Mary N. Colvin. 15s.
                                                                                                      1894
     Sir Bevis of Hamton, ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part III.
                                                                 158
LXVI. Lydgate's and Burgh's Secrees of Philisoffres ('Governance of Kings and Princes'), ab. 1445-50,
        ed. R. Steele, B.A. 15s.
                                                                                                      1895
LXVII. The Three Kings' Sons, a Romance, ab. 1500, Part I., the Text, ed. Dr. Furnivall. 10s.
LXVIII. Melusine, the prose Romance, ab. 1500, Part I, the Text, ed. A. K. Donald. 20s.
LXIX. Lydgate's Assembly of the Gods, ed. Prof. Oscar L. Triggs, M.A., Ph.D. 15s.
                                                                                                      1896
LXX. The Digby Plays, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 15s.
LXXI. The Towneley Plays, ed. Geo. England and A. W. Pollard, M.A. 15s.
                                                                                                      1897
LXXII. Hoccleve's Regement of Princes, 1411-12, and 14 Poems, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 15s.
                                                                                                       ,,
LXXIII. Hoccleve's Minor Poems, II., from the Ashburnham MS., ed. I. Gollancz, M.A.
LXXIV. Secreta Secretorum, 3 prose Englishings, one by Jas Yonge, 1428, ed. R. Steele, B.A.
       Part I. 20s.
                                                                                                      1898
LXXV. Speculum Guidonis de Warwyk, edited by Miss G. L. Morrill, M.A., Ph.D. 10s.
LXXVI. George Ashby's Poems, &c., ed. Miss Mary Bateson. 15s.
                                                                                                      1899
LXXVII. Lydgate's DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, 1426, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Part I. 10s.
                                                                                                       ,,
LXXVIII. The Life and Death of Mary Magdalene, by T. Robinson, c. 1620, ed. Dr. H. O. Sommer. 5s.
LXXIX. Caxton's Dialogues, English and French, c. 1483, ed. Henry Bradley, M.A. 10s.
                                                                                                      1900
LXXX. Lydgate's Two Nightingale Poems, ed. Dr. Otto Glauning. 5s.
                                                                                                       ,,
LXXXI. Gower's Confessio Amantis, edited by G. C. Macaulay, M.A. Vol. I. 15s.
LXXXII. Gower's Confessio Amantis, edited by G. C. Macaulay, M.A. Vol. II. 15s.
                                                                                                      1901
LXXXIII. Lydgate's DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, 1426, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Pt. II. 10s.
LXXXIV. Lydgate's Reason and Sensuality, edited by Dr. E. Sieper. Part I. 5s.
LXXXV. Alexander Scott's Poems, 1568, from the unique Edinburgh MS., ed. A. K. Donald, B.A. 10s.
                                                                                                      1902
LXXXVI. William of Shoreham's Poems, re-ed. from the unique MS. by Dr. M. Konrath. Part I. 10s.
                                                                                                       ,,
LXXXVII. Two Coventry Corpus-Christi Plays, re-edited by Hardin Craig, M.A. 10s.
LXXXVIII. Le Morte Arthur, re-edited from the Harleian MS. 2252 by Prof. Bruce, Ph.D. 10s.
                                                                                                      1908
LXXXIX. Lydgate's Reason and Sensuality, edited by Dr. E. Sieper. Part II. 15s.
                                                                                                       ,,
XC. English Fragments from Latin Medieval Service-Books, ed. by Hy. Littlehales. 58.
                                                                                                       ,,
XCI. The Macro Plays, from Mr. Gurney's unique MS., ed. Dr. Furnivall and A. W. Pollard, M.A.
        (reprinted 1924). 158.
                                                                                                      1964
XCII. Lydgate's DeGuileville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, Part III., ed. Miss Locock. 10s.
                                                                                                       ,,
XCIII. Lovelich's Romance of Merlin, from the unique MS., ed. Dr. E. A. Kock. Part I. 10s.
XCIV. Respublica, a Play on Social England, A.P. 1553, ed. L. A. Magnus, LL.B. 12s,
                                                                                                      1905
XCV. Lovelich's History of the Hely Grail, Pt. V.: The Legend of the Holy Grail, by Dorothy Kempe. 6s.
                                                                                                       ,,
XCVI. Mirk's Festial, edited from the MSS. by Dr. Erbe. Part I. 12s.
XCVII. Lydgate's Troy Book, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part I, Books I and II. 15s. 1906
XCVIII. Skelton's Magnyfycence, edited by Dr. R. L. Ramsay, with an Introduction. 7s. 6d.
                                                                                                       ,,
XCIX. The Romance of Emaré, re-edited from the MS. by Miss Edith Rickert, Ph.D. 7s. 6d.
C. The Harrowing of Hell, and The Gospel of Nicodemus, re-ed. by Prof. Hulme, M.A., Ph.D. 15s.
                                                                                                      1907
CI. Songs, Carols, &c., from Richard Hill's Balliol MS., edited by Dr. Roman Dyboski. 15s.
CII. Promptorium Parvulorum, the 1st English-Latin Dictionary, ed. Rev. A. L. Mayhew, M. A. 21s.
                                                                                                      1908
CIII. Lydgate's Troy Book, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part II, Book III. 10s.
CIV. The Non-Cycle Mystery Plays, re-edited by O. Waterhouse, M.A. 15s.
                                                                                                      1909
CV. The Tale of Beryn, with the Pardoner and Tapster, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall and W. G. Stone. 15s.
CVI. Lydgate's Troy Book, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part III. 15s.
                                                                                                      1910
CVII. Lydgate's Minor Poems, edited by Dr. H. N. MacCracken. Part I, Religious Poems.
CVIII. Lydgate's Siege of Thebes, re-edited from the MSS. by Prof. Dr. A. Erdmann. Pt. I, The Text. 15s. 1911
CIX. Partonope, re-edited from its 3 MSS. by Dr. A. T. Bödtker. The Texts. 15s.
CX. Caxton's Mirrour of the World, with all the woodcuts, ed. by O. H. Prior, M.A., Litt.D. 15s.
                                                                                                      1912
CXI. Caxton's History of Jason, the Text, Part I, ed. by John Munro. 15s.
CXII. Lovelich's Romance of Merlin, ed. from the unique MS. by Prof. E. A. Kock, Ph.D. Pt. II. 15s. 1913
CXIII. Poems by Sir John Salusbury, Robert Chester, and others, from Christ Church MS. 184, &c., ed.
        by Prof. Carleton Brown, Ph.D. 15s.
CXIV. The Gild of St. Mary, Lichfield, ed. by the late Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 15s.
                                                                                                     1914
CXV. The Chester Plays. Part II, re-edited by Dr. Matthews. 15s.
CXVI. The Pauline Epistles, ed. Miss M. J. Powell. 15s.
                                                                                                     1915
CXVII. Bp. Fisher's English Works, Pt. II, ed. by the Rev. Ronald Bayne. 15s.
CXVIII. The Craft of Nombrynge, ed. by R. Steele, B.A. 15s.
                                                                                                     1916
CXIX. The Owl and Nightingale, 2 Texts parallel, ed. by the late G. F. H. Sykes and J. H. G. Grattan.
        15s. [At Press.
CXX. Ludus Coventriae, ed. by Miss K. S. Block, M.A. 30s.
                                                                                                     1917
CXXI. Lydgate's Fall of Princes, Pt. I, ed. Dr. H. Bergen. 15s.
                                                                                                     1918
CXXII. Lydgate's Fall of Princes, Pt. II, ed. Dr. H. Bergen. 15s.
CXXIII. Lydgate's Fall of Princes, Pt. III, ed. Dr. H. Bergen. 15s.
                                                                                                     1919
CXXIV. Lydgate's Fall of Princes, Pt. IV, ed. Dr. H. Bergen. 15s.
```

,,

Forthcoming issues will be chosen from the following, and will be issued as completed:-

Byrhtferth's Manual, ed. S. J. Crawford. [At Press. Sir Firumbras, ed. Miss M. I. O'Sullivan. [At Press, The Alliterative Siege of Jerusalem, ed. the late Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. [At Press. The Earliest English Apocalypse with a Commentary, ed. Dr. Anna C. Paues. [At Press. Piers Plowman, the A Text, ed. Prof. R. W. Chambers and J. H. G. Grattan. [At Press. Lydgate's Minor Poems, ed. Dr. H. N. MacCracken. Part II, Secular Poems. [At Press. Lydgate's Troy Book, ed. Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part IV, Introduction, Notes, &c. [At Press. Lydgate's Siege of Thebes, ed. the late Prof. A. Erdmann and Prof. Ekwall. Part II, Notes, &c. Sir Thomas More's Apology, ed. A. M. Taft. English Poems of Charles of Orleans, ed. R. Steele. [At Press. Tudor English Lives of Sir Thomas More, by Roper, Harpsfield and Ro. Ba., ed. Prof. R. W. Chambers and Dr. E. V. Hitchcock. [At Press. The Mirror of Life, ed. D. Irwin Price. Seinte Marherete, re-ed. Miss F. Mack. The Dance of Death, ed. the late Miss Florence Warren. Caxton's Faits of Armes and Chiualry, ed. A. T. Byles. Revelations of St. Birgitta, ed. Prof. W. P. Cumming. [At Press. The Castle of Pleasure, ed. Miss R. Cornelius. [At Press.

Bokenham's Lives of Holy Women (Lives of the Saints), ed. Dr. Mary Sergeantson.

Harleian MS. 2253 (English Poems), ed. Miss Hilda Murray.

Other texts are under consideration.

November 1928.

PUBLISHER:

LONDON: HUMPHREY MILFORD, OXFORD UNIV. PRESS, AMEN HOUSE, E.C. 4.

